219

In the Name of Allāh, the Merciful, the Beneficent

# 31. Chapters On *Al-Fitan* From The Messenger Of Allāh 纖

# Chapter 1. What Has Been Related About 'The Blood Of A Muslim Is Not Lawful Except For One Of Three'

2158. Abū Umāmah bin Sahl bin Hunaif narrated that on the day of siege, 'Uthmān bin 'Affān stood overlooking the people, and he said: "I swear to you by Allah! You know that the Messenger of Allah said: 'The blood of a Muslim man is not lawful, except for one of three (cases): Illegitimate sexual relations after Ihsān (having been married), or apostasy after Islām, or taking a life without right, for which he is killed.' By Allah! I have never committed illegitimate sexual relations, not during Jahiliyyah nor during Islām, and I have not committed apostasy since I gave my pledge to the Messenger of Allāh 邂, and I have not taken a life that Allah had made unlawful. So for what do you fight me?" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Ibn Mas'ūd, 'Āishah, and Ibn 'Abbās. This *Hadīth* is *Hasan*. Hammād bin Salamah reported it from Yahya bin Sa'eed in *Marfū*' form. Yahya

بنسبم أتد ألأقمن ألزجيه

(المعجم ١) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ لَا يَحِلُّ دَمُ امْرِيء مُسْلِم إِلَّا بِإِحْدَى ثَلَاثٍ (التحفة ١)

۲۱۰۸ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ عَبْدَةَ الضَّبِّيُ:
حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ،
عَنْ أَبِي أُمَامَةَ بْنِ سَهْلِ بْنِ حُنَيْفٍ أَنَّ عُنْمَانَ
عَنْ أَبِي أُمَامَةَ بْنِ سَهْلِ بْنِ حُنَيْفٍ أَنَّ عُنْمَانَ
ابْنَ عَفَّانَ أَشْرَفَ يَوْمَ الدَّارِ فَقَالَ: أَنْشُدُكُمْ
بِاللهِ أَتَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ يَعْبَ قَالَ: أَنْشُدُكُمْ
يَحِلُّ دَمُ امْرِىءٍ مُسْلِم إِلَّا بِإِحْدَى ثَلَاثٍ: «لَا
يَحِلُ دَمُ امْرِىءٍ مُسْلِم إِلَّا بِإحْدَى ثَلَاثٍ: مَنْدَ
يَحِلُ دَمُ امْرِىءٍ مُسْلِم إِلَّا بِإحْدَى ثَلَاثٍ: مَنْ نَعْدَ إِنْنَا نَعْذَى اللهِ يَعْدَ إِسْلَامٍ، أَوْ
يَحِلُ مَا أَوْ ارْتِدَادٍ بَعْدَ إِسْلَامٍ، أَوْ
يَحِلُ مَنْذُ أَسْرَى أَعْمَانَ مَعْنَانِ أَقْ أَوْ ارْتِدَادٍ مَعْدَ إِسْلَامٍ، أَوْ
يَحِلُ مَا أَوْ اللهِ الْعَادِ اللهِ عَنْدَ إِسْلَامٍ، أَوْ

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وعَائِشَةَ وابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ. [وَ]هْذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ. ورَوَاهُ حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ وَرَفَعُهُ. وَرَوَى يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ القَطَّانُ وغَيْرُ واحِدٍ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ هٰذَا الحَدِيثُ فَوَقَّفُوهُ ولَمْ يَرْفَعُوهُ. وقَدْ رُوِيَ هٰذَا الحَدِيثُ مِنْ bin Sa'eed Al-Qattān and more than one narrator reported this *Hadīth* from Yaḥya bin Sa'eed in *Mawqūf*, not *Marfū*' form. And this *Hadīth* has been reported through other routes from 'Uthmān from the Prophet  $\cong$  [in *Marfū*' form].

تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الحدود، باب: لا يحل دم امرىء مسلم إلا في ثلاث، ح:٢٥٣٣ عن أحمد بن عبدة وأبو داود، ح:٤٥٠٢ والنسائي، ح:٤٠٢٤ من حديث حماد بن زيد به وصححه ابن الجارود، ح:٨٣٦ والحاكم:٤/٣٥٠ على شرط الشيخين ووافقه الذهبي \* وفي الباب عن ابن مسعود [تقدم:١٤٠٢] وعائشة [أبو داود، ح:٤٣٥٣] وابن عباس [ابن ماجه، ح:٢٥٣٩].

#### **Comments:**

Islam is a religion of peace. It does not allow the spilling of blood unlawfully. It does provide for killing the person that has wrongfully killed another person. It only allows the killing of a person in cases where the Islamic Law provides for the death sentence.

# Chapter 2. What Has Been Related About the Prohibition Of Blood And Wealth

2159. Sulaimān bin 'Amr bin Al-Ahwas narrated from his father who said: "During the Farewell Pilgrimage, I heard the Messenger of Allah z saying: 'Which day is this?' They said: 'The day of Al-Hajj Al-Akbar'. He said: 'Indeed your blood, your wealth, your honor is sacred to each other, just as this day of yours is sacred in this city of yours. Indeed, no one commits a crime except against himself. Indeed none commits a crime for which his son is accountable, nor does a child commit a crime for which his father is held accountable. Indeed Ash-Shaitān has lost hope of ever being worshipped in this city of

غَيْرٍ وَجْهٍ عَنْ عُثْمَانَ عَن النَّبِيِّ ﷺ [مَرْفُوعًا].

٢١٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا هَنَّادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الأُحْوَصِ عَنْ شَبِيبِ بْنِ غَرْقَدَةَ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ ابْنِ عَمْرِو بْنِ الأَحْوَصِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ عَنْ يَقُولُ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَدَاعِ لِلنَّاسِ: «أَيُّ يَوْمٍ هٰذَا؟» قَالُوا: يَوْمُ الْحَجِّ الأَكْبَرِ، قَالَ: «فَإِنَّ دِمَاءَكُمْ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ وأَعْرَاضَكُمْ بَيْنَكُمْ حَرَامٌ تَحُرْمَةِ يَوْمِكُمْ هٰذَا في بَلَدِكُمْ هٰذَا، أَلَا لَا يَجْنِي جَانِ إِلَا عَلَى نَفْسِهِ، أَلَا لَا يَجْنِي جَانِ عَلَى وَلَدِهِ وَلَا مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ، أَلَا لَا يَجْنِي جَانِ عَلَى وَلَدِهِ وَلَا الْمُنْهِ مَنْهُ هُذَا، أَلَا لَا يَجْنِي جَانِ عَلَى وَلَدِهِ وَلَا مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ، أَلَا لَا يَجْنِي جَانِ عَلَى وَلَدِهِ وَلَا مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ، أَلَا مَا يَجْنِي جَانٍ عَلَى وَلَدِهِ وَلَا مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ، أَلَا مَنْ يَحْزَى مَنْ مَدْهِ أَمَانَ مَد مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ أَلَا لَا يَحْنِي جَانِ عَلَى وَلَدِهِ وَلَا مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ، أَلَا مَا يَحْنِي جَانٍ عَلَى وَلَكِهُ مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ أَلَا مَا يَحْنِي مَا يَحَى مَا يَعْهِ مَا يَعْرَانَ مَا مَنْ مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ أَنْ يَعْبَدَ فِي يَنْ يَعْهِ مَا يَنْ يَعْبَلُ مَوْلَا لَهِ يَعْ يَعْهُ فَيْ مَا يَعْ يَوَلَكُمْ مَوْلُودٌ عَلَى وَالِدِهِ أَلَا مَا يُحْتَى مَا يَحَجْ يَعْ يَعْبَى مَا يَعْ يَلَا مَا مَا يَعْهُ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ yours, but he will have compliance in what deeds of yours you consider insignificant, which he will be content with."" (*Hasan*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Bakrah, Ibn 'Abbās, Jābir, and Hidhyam bin 'Amr As-Sa'dī. This Hadīth is Hasan Ṣahīh. Zā'idah reported similarly from Shabīb bin Gharqadah, and we do not know of it except as a narration of Shabīb bin Gharqadah. فَسَيَرْضَى بِهِ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ وَابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ وَجَابِرٍ وَحِذْيَمٍ بْنِ عَمْرٍو السَّعْدِيِّ. ولهذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. وَرَوَى زَائِدَةُ عَنْ شَبِيبِ بْنِ غَرْقَدَةَ نَحْوَهُ. ولَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ شَبِيبِ بْنِ غَرْقَدَةَ.

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، المناسك، باب الخطبة يوم النحر، ح:٣٠٥٥ عن هناد بن السري به ورواه أبو داود، ح: ٣٣٣٤ من حديث أبي الأحوص طرفه الآخر \* وفي الباب عن أبي بكرة [البخاري، ح:٦٧ ومسلم، ح:١٦٧٩] وابن عباس [البخاري، ح:١٧٣٩] وجابر [مسلم، ح:١٢١٨] وحذيم بن عمرو السعدي [أحمد: ٤/٣٣٧ وابن خزيمة، ح:٢٨٠٨].

#### **Comments:**

All the *Ahādith* of this chapter conclusively prove that Islam attaches the highest importance to protecting the life, honor and wealth of all people.

# Chapter 3. What Has Been Related About It is Not Lawful To Intimidate A Muslim

**2160.** 'Abdullāh bin As-Sā'ib bin Yazīd narrated from his father, from his grandfather who said: "The Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{26}$  said: 'Let one of you not take his brothers staff, neither in play nor seriousness. Whoever took his brother's staff,<sup>[1]</sup> then let him return it to him."" (*Ṣaḥīḥ*) (المعجم ۳) - بَ**ابُ مَا جَاءَ لَا يَحِلَّ** لِمُسْلِمٍ أَنْ يُرَوِّعَ مُسْلِمًا (التحفة ۳) ٢١٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا بُنْدارٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي ذِنْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ ابْنُ السَّائِبِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ جَدًهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا يَأْخُذْ أَحَدُكُمْ عَصَا أَخِيهِ فَلْيَرُدَّهَا إِلَيْهِ».

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> "His brother's belongings..." as is in the report in Abū Dāwūd. "He only cited the staff as an example because it is of the trivial things not considered so important by it's owner, so that it is known that greater care must be taken concerning what is of importance (to it's owner)." *Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhī*.

[Æbū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Ibn 'Umar, Sulaimān bin Ṣurad, Ja'dah, and Abū Hurairah.

This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb, we do not know of it except as a narration of Ibn Abī Dhi'b. As-Sā'ib bin Yazīd was a Companion, he heard Ahādīth from the Prophet when he was a boy. The Prophet died when As-Sā'ib was seven years old. Yazīd bin As-Sā'ib, his father, was one of the Companions of the Prophet and he reported from the Prophet [As-Sā'ib bin Yazīd is the son of Namir's sister]. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ صُرَدٍ وَجَعْدَةَ وأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. [و]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ وَلَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ ابْنِ أَبِي ذِنْبٍ. وَالسَّائِبُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ لَهُ صُحْبَةٌ قَدْ سَمِعَ مِنَ النَّبِيُ ﷺ تَزِيدَ لَهُ صُحْبَةٌ قَدْ سَمِعَ مِنَ النَّبِيُ ﷺ وَالسَّائِبُ ابْنُ سَبْع سِنِينَ. وأَبُوهُ يَزِيدُ بْنُ السَّائِبِ هُوَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِي ﷺ، وقَدْ رَوَى عَنِ النَّبِي تَنْ [والسَّائِبُ بْنُ يزِيدَ هُوَ ابْنُ أُختِ نَمِر].

تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه أبو داود، الأدب، باب من يأخذ الشيء من مزاج، ح:٥٠٠٣ عن بندار به \* وفي الباب عن ابن عمر [البزار (كشف الأستار):٢/٢/٢، ح:١٥٢١] وسليمان بن صرد [الطبراني في الكبير:٧/٩٩، ح:٢٤٨٢] وجعدة [أحمد: ٣/ ٤٧١ والنسائي في عمل اليوم والليلة، ح:١٠٦٤] وأبي هريرة [ابن عدي:٧/ ٢٦٦١ والبغوي في شرح السنة:١٠/ ٢٦٤، ح:٢٥٧١].

# **Comments:**

Not to speak of taking hold of more valuable or substantial things of others for purposes of terrorizing them, Islam does not even allow a Muslim to take in his hand the wooden staff of bis brother.

2161. [Muḥammad bin Yūsuf narrated that As-Sā'ib bin Yazīd said: "Yazīd performed *Hajj* in the Farewell Pilgrimage with the Prophet ﷺ when I was seven years old." So 'Alī bin Al-Madīnī narrated from Yaḥya bin Sa'eed Al-Qaṭṭān: "Muḥammad bin Yūsuf was a very reliable narrator of *Hadīth*, and As-Sā'ib bin Yazīd was his grandfather, and Muḥammad bin Yūsuf would say: 'As-Sā'ib bin Yazīd narrated to me – and he is my grandfather from my mother's side"]. (Sahīh) ٢١٦١ - [حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَاتِمُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يُوسُفَ، عَنِ السَّائِبِ ابْنِ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: حَجَّ يَزِيدُ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ يَشِيْ حَجَّةَ الْوَدَاعِ وَأَنَا ابْنُ سَبْعِ سِنِينَ. فَقَالَ عَلِيُ بْنُ المَدِينِيِّ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدِ القَطَّانِ: كَانَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ ثَبْنًا صَاحِبَ حَدِيثٍ وَكَانَ السَّائِبُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ ثَبْنًا صَاحِبَ حَدِيثٍ وَكَانَ يُوسُفَ يَقُولُ: حَدَّنَنِي السَّائِبُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ وَهُوَ جَدِي، مِنْ قِبَلِ أُمِّي]. **تخريج**: وأخرجه البخاري، جزاء الصيد، باب حج الصبيان، ح:١٨٥٨ من حديث حاتم بن إسماعيل به.

Chapter 4. What Has Been Related About A Muslim Pointing A Weapon At His Brother

**2162.** Abū Hurairah narrated that the Prophet  $\underset{\text{row}}{\underset{\text{row}}}{\underset{\text{row}}{\underset{row}}{\underset{row}}{\underset{row}}{\underset{row}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}$ 

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Bakrah, 'Āishah, and Jābir.

This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Ṣaḥī</u>h Gharīb from this route, is considered strange as a narration of <u>Kh</u>ālid Al-<u>Hadh-dh</u>ā'. Ayyūb reported a similar narration from Muḥammad bin Sīrīn, from Abū Hurairah, but he did not narrate it in *Marfū*' form, and he added in it: "Even if he was his brother, from his mother or his father."

(Another chain of narration)

(المعجم ٤) - بَاتُ مَا جَاءَ فِي إِشَارَةِ الْمُسْلِم إِلَى أَخِيهِ بِالسِّلَاح (التحفة ٤)

٢١٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ الصَّبَّاحِ [العَطَّارُ] الْهَاشِمِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا مَحْبُوبُ بْنُ الْحَسَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ الْحَذَّاءُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ أَشَارَ عَلَى أَخِيهِ بِحَدِيدَةٍ لَعَنَتُهُ المَلائِكَةُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ وَعَائِشَةَ وَجَابِرٍ.

[و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ لهٰذَا الْوَجْهِ، يُسْتَغْرَبُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ خَالِدٍ الْحَذَّاءِ. ورَوَى أَيُّوبُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ نَحْوَهُ ولَمْ يَرْفَعْهُ وَزَادَ فِيهِ: «وِإِنْ كَانَ أَخَاهُ لِأَبِيهِ وَأُمَّهِ».

[قَالَ:] حَدَّثْنَا بِذَلِكَ قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ بِهٰذَا.

**تخريج : [إسناده صحيح]** وأخرجه مسلم، البر والصلة، باب النهي عن الإشارة بالسلاح إلى مسلم، ح:٢٦١٦ من حديث محمد بن سيرين به \* وفي الباب عن أبي بكرة [البخاري، ح:٣١ ومسلم، ح:٢٨٨٨] وعائشة [أحمد:٢٦٦٦٦] وجابر [البخاري، ح:٧٠٧٤ ومسلم، ح:٢٦١٤].

#### **Comments:**

Pointing a piece of iron, such as knife, dagger or sword at a Muslim brother, even in play, has the effect of creating discomfort and fear in his mind. That is why angels send their curse on him.

أبواب الفِتن

# Chapter 5. What Has Been Related About The Prohibition Of Passing An Unsheathed Sword

**2163.** Jābir narrated: "The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ prohibited passing an unsheathed sword." (*Daʿīf*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is something on this topic from Abū Bakrah.

This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Gharīb</u> as a narration of <u>Hammād</u> bin Salamah. Ibn Lahi'ah reported this <u>Hadīth</u> from Abū Az-Zubair, from Jābir, from Bannah Al-Juhanī from the Prophet <u> $\cong$ </u>. The narration of <u>Hammād</u> bin Salamah is more correct in my view.

(المعجم ٥) - بَابُ [مَا جَاءَ فِي] النَّهْي عَنْ تَعَاطِي السَّيْفِ مَسْلُولًا (الْتحفة ٥)

٢١٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مُعَاوِيَةَ الْجُمَحِيُّ البَصْرِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ أَبِي الزَّبَيْرِ، عَنْ جَابِرِ قَالَ: نَهَى رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ أَنْ يُتَعَاطَى السَّيْفُ مَسْلُولًا.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ. [وَ]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ حَدِيثِ حَمَّادِ بْنِ سَلَمَةَ. وَرَوَى ابْنُ لَهِيعَةَ هٰذَا الحَدِيثَ عَنْ أَبِي الزُّبَيرِ، عَنْ جابِرٍ، عَنْ بَنَّةَ الْجُهْنِيِّ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وحَدِيثُ حَمَّادِ بْنِ سَلَمَةَ عِنْدِي أَصَحُ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه أبو داود، الجهاد، باب: في النهي أن يتعاطى السيف مسلولاً، ح:٢٥٨٨ من حديث حماد بن سلمة به وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان):٢٩٩٦ والحاكم على شرط مسلم:٤/ ٢٩٠ ووافقه الذهبي وسنده ضعيف أبو الزبير عنعن وللحديث شواهد ضعيفة عند الحاكم وغيره \* وفي الباب عن أبي بكرة [أحمد:٢٢/٥].

Chapter 6. What Has Been Related About 'Whoever Prays *Subh* Then He Is Under A Covenant Of Allâh The Mighty And Sublime'

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is something on this topic from (المعجم ٦) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ مَنْ صَلَّى الصُّبْحَ فَهُوَ فِي ذِمَّةِ اللهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ (النحفة ٦)

٢١٦٤ - حَلَّنَنَا بُنْدَارٌ: حَدَّنَنَا مَعْدِيُّ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّنَنَا ابْنُ عَجْلَانَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ يَشْخِ قَالَ: «مَنْ صَلَّى الصُّبْحَ فَهُوَ فِي ذِمَّةِ اللهِ فَلَا يَتَبِعَنَّكُمُ اللهُ بِشَيْءِ مِنْ ذِمَّتِهِ».

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> See no. 222.

وابْن عُمَرَ .

Jundab and Ibn 'Umar.

This *Hadīth* is *Hasan Gharīb* from this route.

[و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ لهٰذَا الْوَجْهِ. تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه ابن ماجه (تحفة الأشراف: ١٠/ ٢٥٠، ح: ١٤١٣٨) عن بندار به ورواه أبو يعلى: ١١/ ٣٣٥، ح: ٦٤٥٢ من حديث معدي بن سليمان به وسنده ضعيف وله شواهد عند مسلم، ح: ٦٥٧ وغيره وانظر الحديث المتقدم: ٢٢٢ \* وفي الباب عن جندب [تقدم: ٢٢٢] وابن عمه [أحمد: ٢/ ١١١].

### **Comments:**

Anyone who performs the morning Salat in congregation will surely be able to perform other Salat as well. Such a person will enjoy the protection of Allah. However, he who does not offer the morning Salat in fact breaks his covenant with Allah and is liable to be censured for that.

# Chapter 7. What Has Been Related About Adhering To The Jamā'ah

**2165.** Ibn 'Umar narrated: "'Umar delivered a Khutbah to us at Al-Jābiyah.<sup>[1]</sup> He said: 'O you people! Indeed I have stood among you as the Messenger of Allah 💥 stood among us, and he said: "I order you (to stick to) my Companions, then those who come after them, then those who come after them. Then lying will spread until a man will take an oath when no oath was sought from him, and a witness will testify when his testimony was not sought. Behold! A man is not alone with a woman but the third of them is Ash-Shaitān. Adhere to the Jamā'ah, beware of separation, for indeed Ash-Shaitān is with one, and he is further away from two. Whoever wants the best place in Paradise, [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ جُنْدَبِ

٢١٦٥ - حَدَّنَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيعٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا النَّضُرُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ أَبُو المُغِيرَةِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ شُوقَة، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ دِينارٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: خَطَبَنَا عُمَرُ بِالْجَابِيَةِ فَقَالَ: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ! إِنِّي قُمْتُ فِيكُمْ كَمَقَامِ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَخْبُ فِينَا فَقَالَ: «أُوصِيكُمْ بِأَصْحَابِي ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ يَلُونَهُمْ ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ يَلُونَهُمْ ثُمَّ يَفْشُو الْكَذِبُ حتَى يَحْلِفَ الرَّجُلُ وَلَا يُسْتَحْلَفُ، وَيَشْهَدَ الشَّاهِدُ وَلَا يُسْتَشْهَدُ، أَلَا لَا يَحْلُونَ رَجُلٌ بِامْرَأَةٍ إِلَّا كَانَ ثَالِتَهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ، عَلَيْكُمْ الوَاجِدِ وَهُوَ مِنَ الاثْنَيْنِ أَبْعَدُ. مَنْ أَرَادَ بُحْبُوحَة الْجَنَةِ فَلْنِكْمُ والْفُرْقَة، فَإِنَّ الشَّيْطَانُ مَعَ بَعْنُوحَة الْجَنَةِ فَلْكُمْ وَالْفُرْقَة، فَإِنَّ الشَّيْطَانُ مَعَ

<sup>(</sup>المعجم ۷) - بَابُ [مَا جَاءَ] فِي لُزُومِ الْجَمَاعَةِ (التحفة ۷)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> A village of Damascus.

then let him stick to the Jamā'ah. Whoever rejoices with his good deeds and grieves over his evil deeds, then that is the believer among you."" (Saḥīḥ)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Ṣahīh</u> Gharīb from this route. Ibn Al-Mubārak reported it from Muḥammad bin Sūwqah, and this <u>Hadīth</u> has been reported through other routes from 'Umar from the Prophet  $\underline{\mathfrak{B}}$ . [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ هٰذَا الْوَجْهِ، وقَدْ رَوَاهُ ابْنُ المُبَارَكِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سُوقَةَ. وقَدْ رُوِيَ هٰذَا الحَدِيثُ مِنْ غَيْرِ وَجْهٍ عَنْ عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه الحاكم في المستدرك:١١٤/١ من حديث أحمد بن منيع والنسائي في الكبرى، ح:٩٢٢٥ من حديث النضر بن إسماعيل به ولم ينفرد به، تابعه ابن المبارك (أحمد:١١/١ والحاكم) وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان):٧٢١٠ وله شواهد عند ابن ماجه، ح:٣٦٣ وغيره.

### **Comments:**

- 1. A person's love and devotion towards the Messenger of Allâh 😹 demands that he also keep his bond of love and affinity with the Companions who kept Allāh's Messenger's company. Then come in line the Successors and the Followers. They are the people that, should we retain our connection and link with them and abide by their path, we shall earn the title to be lodged in the best part of Paradise.
- 2. To rejoice at doing a good deed and grieve at doing an evil deed is a sign that the person is a believer with strong faith. As for the hypocrite, neither good nor bad has any value for him; he is simply the prisoner of his own desires and interests.

**2166.** Ibn 'Abbās narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: "Allāh's Hand is with the Jamā'ah." (Sahīh)

This  $\underline{Hadith}$  is  $\underline{Gharib}$ , we do not know of it as a narration of Ibn 'Abbās except through this route.

٢١٦٦ - حَلَّنَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ مُوسَى: حَلَّنَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مَيْمُونِ عَنِ ابْنِ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «يَدُ اللهِ مَعَ الجَمَاعَةِ». هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ ابنِ عَبَّاسٍ إِلَّا مِنْ هٰذَا الوَجْهِ.

تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه الحاكم:١١٦/١ من حديث عبدالرزاق به ولفظه: "لا يجمع الله أمتي ـ أو قال: هذه الأمة على ضلالة أبدًا ويد الله على الجماعة". **2167.** Ibn 'Umar narrated that the Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{}{\ll}$  said: "Indeed Allāh will not gather my Ummah'' – or he said: "[Muḥammad's] Ummah upon deviation, and Allāh's Hand is over the Jamā'ah, and whoever deviates, he deviates to the Fire." (Da'īf)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Gharīb from this route. In my view, Sulaimān Al-Madanī is Sulaimān bin Sufyān – there is something on this topic from Ibn 'Abbās – and Abū Dāwud Aṭ-Ṭayālīsī, Abū 'Āmir Al-'Aqadī and more than one of the people of knowledge reported from him (Sulaimān bin Sufyān).

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] The explanation of the Jamā'ah, according to the people of knowledge, is the people of Figh, knowledge, and Hadith. He said: "I heard Al-Jārūd bin Mu'ādh saying: 'I heard 'Alī bin Al-Hasan saying: "I asked 'Abdullah bin Al-Mubārak: 'Who is the Jamā'ah?' So he said: 'Abū Bakr and 'Umar.' It was said to him: 'Abū Bakr and 'Umar have died.' He said: 'Soand-so.' It was said to him: 'Soand-so, and so-and-so have died.' So 'Abdullāh bin Al-Mubārak said: 'Abū Hamzah As-Sukkarī is a Jamā'ah'"

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] Abū Ḥamzah is Muḥammad bin Maimūn, he was a righteous <u>Shaikh</u>, and he only said this about during his life, according to us. ٢١٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرِ بْنُ نَافِعِ البَصْرِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي المُعْتَمِرُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ المَدَنِيُّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ اللهَ لَا يَجْمَعُ أُمَّتِي» - أَوْ قَالَ: «أُمَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ - عَلَى ضَلَالَةٍ، وَيَدُ الله عَلَى الْجَماعَةِ، وَمَنْ شَذَّ شَذًا إِلَى النَّارِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لَمَذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ لَمَذَا الْوَجْهِ، وسُلَيْمَانُ المَدَنِيُ هُوَ عِنْدِي سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ سُفْيَانَ وَفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ.

وَقَدْ رَوَى عَنْهُ أَبُو دَاوُدَ الطَّيَالِسِيُّ وَأَبُو عَامِرٍ العَقَدِيُّ وَغَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْعِلْم.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وَتَفْسِيرُ الْجَمَاعَةِ عِنْدَ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ هُمْ أَهْلُ الْفِقْهِ وَالْعِلْمِ وَالْحَدِيثِ، قَالَ: وَسَمِعْتُ الْجَارُودَ بْنَ مُعَاذٍ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ عَلِيَّ بْنَ الْحَسَنِ يَقُولُ: سَأَلْتُ عَبْدَ اللهِ بْنَ المُبَارَكِ: مَنِ الْجَمَاعَةُ؟ فَقَالَ: أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ، قِيلَ لَهُ قَدْ مَاتَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ، قَالَ: فُلَانٌ، قِيلَ لَهُ قَدْ مَاتَ فُلَانٌ وَفُلَانٌ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ المُبَارَكِ: أَبُو حَمْزَةَ السُّكَرِيُّ جَمَاعَةٌ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وَأَبُو حَمْزَةَ: هُوَ مُحَمَّدُ ابْنُ مَيْمُونٍ وَكانَ شَيْخًا صَالِحًا، وَإِنَّمَا قَالَ هٰذَا فى حَيَاتِهِ، عِنْدَنَا.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] سليمان بن سفيان ضعيف \* أثر ابن المبارك صحيح عنه.

#### **Comments:**

Allāh has commanded that those ill-educated or ignorant in religious matters seek guidance from those who are well-read in the Qur'ān and *Sunnah* and related sciences. This by implication means that the people of knowledge in their totality will not unite on a wrong premise. The *Hadīth*, therefore, confirms that any opinion on which the entire community of scholars of an age are agreed would not be misguided or deviant, and it clarifies the meaning of the *Jamā'ah*.

# Chapter 8. What Has Been Related About The Descent Of The Punishment When Evil Is Not Changed

**2168.** Abū Bakr Aṣ-Ṣiddīq said: "O you people! You recite this  $\bar{A}yah$ : Take care of yourselves! If you follow the guidance no harm shall come to you.<sup>[1]</sup> I indeed heard the Messenger of Allāh  $\cong$  saying: 'When the people see the wrongdoer and they do not take him by the hand, then soon Allāh shall envelope you in a punishment from Him.'" (*Ṣaḥīḥ*)

(Another chain of narration)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Āishah, Umm Salamah, An-Nu'mān bin Bashīr, 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar, and Hudhaifah. [And this Hadīth is Ṣahīh.] More than one narrator reported narrations similar to the narration of Yazīd from Ismā'īl, some of them narrated it in Marfū' form from Ismā'īl, and some of them narrated it in Mawqūf form. (المعجم ٨) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ في نُزُولِ الْعَذَابِ إِذَا لَمْ يُغَيَّرِ الْمُنْكَرُ (التحفة ٨)

٢١٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أَبِي خَالِدٍ عَنْ قَيْسِ بْنِ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرِ الصِّدِّيقِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ! إِنَّكُمْ تَقْرَأُونَ هَذِهِ الْآيَةَ: ﴿يَتَأَيُّهَا النَّاسُ! إِنَّكُمْ المُسَكِّمُ لَا يَضُرُّكُم مَن ضَلَ إِذَا الْمَتَدَيَتُمُ المائدة: ١٠٥]، وإِنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ يَا حُدُوا عَلَى يَدَيْهِ أَوْشَكَ أَنْ يَعْمَهُمُ اللهُ يَعْقَابِ مِنْهُ".

حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنِ أَبِي خَالِدٍ نَحْوَهُ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عائِشَةَ وَأُمِّ سَلَمَةَ وَالنُّعْمَانِ بْنِ بَشِيرٍ وعَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ وحُذَيْفَةَ. [وهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ صَحِيحٌ] هٰكَذَا رَوَى غَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ نَحْوَ حَدِيثِ يَزِيدَ، وَرَفَعَهُ بَعْضُهُمْ عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، وَأَوْقَفَهُ بَعْضُهُمْ.

<sup>[1]</sup> Al-Mā'idah 5:105.

229

تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه أبو داود، الملاحم، باب الأمر والنهى، ح: ٤٣٣٨ وابن ماجه، ح: ٤٠٠٥ من حديث إسماعيل بن أبي خالد به وصرح بالسماع عند أحمد: ١/ ٥ وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان): ٣٠٤ \* وفي الباب عن عائشة [ابن ماجه، ح:٤٠٠٤ وابن حبان، ح:١٨٤١] وأم سلمة [أحمد:٦/ ٢٩٤، ٤١٨] والنعمان بن بشير [يأتى:٢١٧٣] وعبدالله بن عمر [الطبراني في الأوسط:١/٢١٧، ح:١٣٨٩] وحذيفة [يأتي:٢١٦٩، ٢١٧٠].

#### **Comments:**

A person treading the right path puts an onus on him to direct others also to tread the right path and avoid taking the wrong one. If all people collectively decide to take this course, there shall be nothing to hinder their path. In case the society as a whole fails to fulfill this obligation, and there is an individual person who is capable and does his best to fulfill this duty, he will surely save himself from punishment. If no one performs this duty, then the entire community shall be considered sinning and be punished. The reason being that, as we shall read in the next chapter, stopping the wrongdoer from committing wrong is a collective duty that must be performed by all.

# Chapter 9. What Has Been **Related About Commanding Good And Forbidding Evil**

2169. Hudhaifah bin Al-Yamān narrated that the Prophet 💥 said: "By the One in Whose Hand is my soul! Either you command good and forbid evil, or Allah will soon send upon you a punishment from Him, then you will call upon Him, but He will not respond to you." (Hasan)

(Another route for) this chain, with similar meaning. This Hadith is Hasan.

(المعجم ٩) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي الْأَمْر بِالمَعْرُوفِ وَالنَّهْي عَنِ المُنْكَرِ (التحفة ٩)

٢١٦٩ - حَدَّثُنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثُنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ عَمْرو بْن أَبِي عَمْرو، وعَبْدِ اللهِ الأَنْصَارِيِّ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ بْنِ الْيَمَانِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ عَيْ قَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَتَأْمُرُنَّ بِالمَعْرُوفِ وَلَتَنْهَوُنَّ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ أَوْ لَيُوشِكَنَّ اللهُ أَنْ يَبْعَثَ عَلَىْكُمْ عِقَابًا مِنْهُ ثُمَّ تَدْعُونَهُ فَلَا يَسْتَجِبُ لَكُمْ». حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيٌّ بْنُ حُجْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ

جَعْفَر عَنْ عَمْرو بْن أَبِي عَمْرو بِهٰذَا الإسْنَادِ نَحْوَهُ هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ.

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه أحمد: ٥/ ٣٨٨ من حديث عمرو بن أبى عمرو به وللحديث شواهد عند ابن ماجه، ح:٤٠٠٩ وابن المبارك (الزهد، ص:٤٧٦) وغيرهما. **Comments:** 

Commanding good and forbidding evil is a religious, communal and social obligation. The entire body of the people or society has a duty to fulfill this obligation within their ability and responsibility. If the entire body of the people (or society) fails in performing this duty, the entire community shall suffer punishment and any amount of supplication shall fail to avert retribution from Allāh. A condition of civil war in the society is but a facet of this retribution.

2170. Hudhaifah bin Al-Yamān narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: "By the One in Whose Hand is my soul! The Hour will not be established until you fight your A'immah, and you strike each other with your swords, and your world will be inherited by the evilest among you." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan. [We only know of it as a narration of 'Amr bin Abī 'Amr].

٢١٧٠ - حَدَّثُنَا قُتَبْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيز ابْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ عَمْرو بْن أَبِي عَمْرو، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الأَنْصَارِيِّ الأَشْهَلِيِّ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ بْنِ الْيَمَانِ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَقْتُلُوا إِمَامَكُمْ، وتَجْتَلِدُوا بِأَسْيَافِكُمْ، ويَرِثُ دُنْيَاكُمْ شِرَارُكُمْ». [قَالَ أَنُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ.

[إِنَّمَا نَعْرِفُهُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ عَمْرِو بْنِ أَبِي عَمْرِو]. تخريَج: [إسناده حسنَ] وأخرَجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب أشراط الساعة، ح:٤٠٤٣ من حديث عبدالعزيز الدراوردي به. **Comments:** 

If the people fail to enjoin good and forbid evil, internal strife shall raise its head and, consequently, the people shall revolt against their rulers. They will also fight each-other, and the worst people shall take control of the national wealth, since the community as a whole shall lose the title of being the "best of the people".

# Chapter 10. The Hadīth About The Earth Swallowing An Army At Al-Baida<sup>[1]</sup>

**2171.** Umm Salamah narrated that the Prophet 😹 mentioned the army that the earth would swallow, so Umm Salamah said: "Perhaps there are those among them who are averse to it." He said: "They will be resurrected on their intentions." (Sahih)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is

۲۱۷۱ - حَدَّثَنَا نَصْرُ بْنُ عَلِيٌّ الجَهْضَمِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْن سُوقَةَ، عَنْ نَافِع بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّهُ ذَكَرَ الْجَيْشَ الَّذِي يُخْسَفُ بِهِمْ، فَقَالَتْ أُمُّ سَلَمَةَ: لَعَلَّ فِيهِمُ المُكْرَةَ، قَالَ: «إِنَّهُمْ يُبْعَثُونَ عَلَى نِيَّاتِهِمْ».

<sup>(</sup>المعجم ١٠) - [بَاتُ حَدِيثِ الْخَسْفِ بِجَيْشِ الْبَيْدَاءِ] (التحفة ١٠)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> "An-Nawawī said: 'The scholars say that *Al-Baidā*' is every flat land with nothing in it.'" Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhi. "Al-Baida' is the name of the flat land between Makkah and Al-Madīnah." Mu'jam Al-Buldān. See no. 2153.

#### Chapters On Al-Fitan

231

Hasan Gharīb from this route. This Hadīth has also been reported from Nāfi' bin Jubair, from 'Āishah from the Prophet 2.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ لْهَذَا الْوَجْهِ. وقَدْ رُويَ لْهَذَا الحَدِيثُ عَنْ نَافِع بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ عائِشَه أَيْضًا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ عَظَّلَةٍ. **تخريج**: [صحيح] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب جيش البيداء، ح:٤٠٦٥ عن نصر بن على به ورواه مسلم، ح: ٢٨٨٢ من حديث أم سلمة به \* وحديث عائشة: أخرجه البخاري،

ح: ٢١١٨ من حديث نافع بن جبير بن مطعم عنها .

#### **Comments:**

The Hadith confirms the fact that when evil people are in majority in a society, and some people find themselves compelled to support them, both kinds of people shall suffer punishment in this world, but on the Day of Judgement, they will be dealt with according to what they had intended.

# Chapter 11. What Has Been **Related About Changing The** Evil With The Hand, Or With The Tongue, Or With The Heart

2172. Tāriq bin Shihāb said: "The first to advance the Khutbah before the Salāt was Marwān.<sup>[1]</sup> A man stood to say to Marwan: 'You have contradicted the Sunnah.' So he said: 'O so-and-so! What was there it has been left.' So Abū Sa'eed said: 'As for this, he has fulfilled what is upon him. I heard the Messenger of Allāh 💥 saving: 'Whomever among you sees an evil, then let him stop it with his hand. Whomever is not able, then with his tongue, and whomever is not able, then with his heart. That is the weakest of faith."" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

(المعجم ١١) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي تَغْيِير الْمُنْكَر بِالْيَدِ أَوْ بِالْلسَانِ أَوْ بِالْقَلْبِ (التحفة ١١)

۲۱۷۲ - حَدَّثَنَا مُنْدَارٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَنْدُ الرَّحْمِن بْنُ مَهْدِيٍّ: حَدَّثْنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ قَيْس ابْنِ مُسْلِمٍ ، عَنْ طَارِقِ بْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ : أَوَّلُ مَنْ قَدَّمَ الْخُطْبَةَ قَبْلَ الصَّلَاةِ مَرْوَانُ، فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ لِمَرْوَانَ: خَالَفْتَ السُّنَّةَ. فَقَالَ: يَا فُلَانُ تُركَ مَا هُنَاكَ. فَقَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ: أَمَّا هٰذَا فَقَدْ قَضَى مَا عَلَيْهِ. سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ عَلَيْهِ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ رَأَى مُنْكَرًا فَلْيُنْكِرْهُ بِيَدِهِ، وَمَنْ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ فَبِلِسَانِهِ، وَمَنْ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ فَبِقَلْبِهِ، وَذَلِكَ أَضْعَفُ الإيمَان».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، الإيمان، باب بيان كون النهي عن المنكر من الإيمان ... إلخ،

<sup>[1]</sup> Meaning, for the 'Eīd prayers, see Al-Bukhārī, no. 956.

#### **Comments:**

The Messenger of Allāh  $\underline{\ll}$  used to perform the *Eīd* prayer first and then deliver the <u>Khutbah</u>. The rightly guided Caliphs also adhered to this order as a normal practice. Marwan, however, made it a habit to deliver the <u>Khutbah</u> first, to make the people listen to his <u>Khutbah</u>. The Muslims as a whole did not accept this change.

# Chapter 12. Something Else About That

2173. An-Nu'man bin Bashīr narrated that the Messenger of Allāh z said: "The parable of the one who upholds Allah's laws and the one who breaches them, is that of a people who drew lots on a ship at sea. Some of them got the upper part, and some of them the lower part. Those on the lower part ascended to get water, spilling it upon those upper part. So those in the upper part say: 'We will not leave you to come up here and bother us.' Then those on the lower part say: 'We should make a hole in the lower part so we can get water.' If they take them by the hand and stop them, then they will save all of them, and if they leave them, they will all drown."" (Sahīh) [Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

ح: ٤٩ من حديث سفيان الثوري به.

٣١٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا الأَعْمَشُ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا الأَعْمَشُ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ النَّعْمَانُ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ النَّعْمَانُ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ النَّعْمَانُ عَنِ النَّعْمَانِ بْنِ بَشِيرِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ وَالمُدْهِنِ عَلَى حُدُودِ اللهِ وَالمُدْهِنِ عَلَى حُدُودِ اللهِ وَالمُدْهِنِ عَلَى حُدُودِ اللهِ وَالمُدْهِنِ عَنَى حَدُودِ اللهِ وَالمُدْهِنِ عَنَى الْبَحْرِ، فَأَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْلَاهَا وَأَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْلَاهَا وَأَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْلَاهَا وَأَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْدَونَ عَلَى سَفِينَةِ فِي الْنَعْضُهُمْ أَعْلَاهَا وَأَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْدَمِنَ فِي أَسْفَلَهَا وَأَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْدَانَ الَذِينَ فِي أَسْفَلَهَا وَنَ عَلَى اللَّذِينَ فِي أَسْفَلَهَا وَ أَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْدَونَ الْمَاءَ فَيَصُبُونَ عَلَى الَذِينَ فِي أَسْفَلَهَا وَ أَصَابَ بَعْضُهُمْ أَعْدَانَ الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا، وَقَالَ الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَى اللَّذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَامَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا وَ أَنْ الْذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَانَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْدَوا عَلَى أَنْفَلَهَا فَنَسْتَقِي فَي أَعْذَلُهَا وَالَذِينَ فِي أَعْذَلُهُ اللَا إِنَ يَنْهُ لَهَا فَنَسْتَقِي فَي أَعْذَلُهُ أَنْ الَذِينَ فِي أَعْذَلُهُ وَا عَلَى أَنْ الَذِينَ فِي أَعْذَلُهُ اللَا الَذِينَ فِي أَعْذَلُهُ عَلَى اللَذِينَ فِي أَحْدُوا عَلَى أَنْ الْنَا مَنْ مَنْ عَلَهُ عَانَا الَذِينَ فَي أَنْ عَلَنَهُ عَنْ الْأَعْمَانَا مَنْ عَانَ الْعَنْ عَائَ مَنْ مَنْ عَلَى اللَذِينَ عَلَى أَعْذَى أَنْ اللَهُ عَلَى أَنْ عَلَى مَا عَنْ مَنْ عَائَنِ مَنْ عَائَنَ اللَذِينَ عَلَى أَنْ مَائِنَهُ مَا عَنْ أَنْ أَعْذَى أَلَهُ مَائَا الَذِينَ مَنْ أَنْ مَا أَنْ مَائَةِ مَائَةِ مَا عَنْ أَنْ أَنْ مَائَنِ مَالَهُ مَائَ مَ اللَهُ مَائَعُ مُوا مَعْنَ مَا أَنْ مَائَنَ مَنْ مَا مَا مَنْ مَنْ مَا أَعْذَا مَالَهُ مَا مَا مَعْ مَا أَنُ مُنْ أَنْ م

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Ḥadī<u>th</u>* is [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ [Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Ḥadī<u>th</u>* is صَحِيحٌ. صَحِيحٌ. ت**خريج**: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، الشهادات، باب القرعة في المشكلات، ح

من حديث الأعمش ومسلم، ح:١٥٩٩ من حديث عامر الشعبي به.

#### **Comments:**

The *Hadīth* is explicit on the point that if sinfulness and evil deeds become rampant in a society, and the virtuous people in it fail in their duty to stop it, though they had the power to do it, all the people shall suffer punishment from Allāh.

Chapter 13. What Has Been Related About 'The Most Virtuous *Jihād* Is A Just Statement Before A Tyrannical Ruler'

**2174.** Abū Sa'eed Al-Khudrī narrated that the Prophet  $\underset{k=1}{\overset{\text{main}}{\underset{main}}{\underset{main}}{\underset{main}}{\underset{main}}}}}}} n$ 

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is something on this topic from Abū Umāmah.

And this *Hadīth* is *Hasan Gharīb* from this route.

(المعجم ١٣) - بَاتُ [مَا جَاءَ] أَفْضَلُ الْجِهَادِ كَلِمَةُ عَدْلٍ عِندَ سُلْطَانِ جَائِر (التحفة ١٣)

٢١٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ دِينَارِ الْكُوفِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنُ مُصْعَبٍ أَبُو يَزِيدَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْرَائِيلُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ جُحَادَةَ، عَنْ عَطِيَّةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْحُدْرِيِّ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَ عَنْ عَطَيَة عَلْ إِنْ مِنْ أَعْظَمِ الْجِهَادِ كَلِمَة عَدْلٍ عِنْدَ سُلْطَانٍ جَائِرِ».

**[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: ]** وَفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي أُمَامَةَ . ولهذا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ لهٰذَا الْوَجْهِ .

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب الأمر بالمعروف والنهي عن المنكر، ح:٤٠١١ عن القاسم بن زكريا بن دينار به ورواه أبو داود، ح:٤٣٤٤ من حديث إسرائيل، وللحديث شواهد عند أبي داود، ح:٤٣٤٤ وابن ماجه، ح:٤٠١٢ وغيرهما \* وفي الباب عن أبي أمامة [ابن ماجه، ح:٤٠١٢].

#### **Comments:**

The expression 'Kalimat Al-'Adl' (just statement) as used here, means commanding what is good and prohibiting what is evil. To enjoin good to a tyrannical ruler or prohibit him from doing wrong is inviting disaster for oneself, nay perhaps signing one's own death warrant, while going out to face an enemy is not necessarily to court injury or death. That is why admonishing a tyrannical ruler has been described in the Hadīth as the highest form of Jihād.

# Chapter 14. What Has Been Related About The Three Things That The Prophet **#** Requested For His Ummah

2175. 'Abdullāh bin <u>Khabbāb bin</u> Al-Aratt narrated from his father: "The Messenger of Allāh <u>s</u> performed <u>Salāt</u>, making it long. They said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! You have performed <u>Salāt</u> (in a manner) which you do not (المعجم ١٤) - بَابُ [مَا جَاءَ] فِي سُوَّالِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثَلَاثًا فِي أُمَّتِهِ (التحفة ١٤)

٢١٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهْبُ بْنُ جَرِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النُّعْمَانَ بْنَ رَاشِدٍ [يُحَدِّثُ] عَنِ الزُّهريِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ الحارِثِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ خَبَّابِ ordinarily perform it.' He said: 'Yes, it was a prayer of hope and fear. In it I asked Allāh for three things. He granted me two, and withheld one from me. I asked Him that my *Ummah* not be destroyed by drought. He granted that. I asked Him that they not be overcome by enemies from other than them. He granted that. And I asked Him that some of them not suffer from the harm of others, and He withheld that.''' (*Sahīh*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan Gharīb Ṣaḥīh. There are narrations on this topic from Sa'd and Ibn 'Umar. ابْنِ الْأَرَتِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللهِ عَنَّ صَلَاةً فَأَطَالَهَا فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! صَلَّيْتَ صَلَاةً لَمْ تَكُنْ تُصَلِّيهَا، قَالَ: «أَجَلْ إِنَّهَا صَلَاةُ رَغْبَةٍ وَرَهْبَةٍ، إِنِّي سَأَلْتُ اللهَ فِيهَا ثَلَاثًا فَأَعْطَانِي نُنْتَيْنِ وَمَنَعَنِي وَاحِدَةً: سَأَلْتُهُ أَنْ لَا يُعْلَفُ أَعْطَانِي بِسَنَةٍ فَأَعْطَانِيهَا، وَسَأَلْتُهُ أَنْ لَا يُسَلِّطَ عَلَيْهِمْ عَدُوًّا مِنْ غَيْرِهِمْ فَأَعْطَانِيهَا، وَسَأَلْتُهُ أَنْ لَا يُلْنِيقَ بَعْضَهُمْ بَأُس بَعْضِ فَمَنَعَنِيهَا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ صَحِيحٌ.

وَفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ سَعْدٍ وابْن عُمَرَ.

تخريج: [[اسناده صحيح] وأخرجه النسائي:٣/٢١٧، ح:١٦٣٩ (قيام الليل، باب إحياء الليل) من حديث الزهري به وصرح بالسماع وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ١٨٣٠ وللحديث طرق أخرى \* وفي الباب عن سعد [مسلم، ح: ٢٨٩٠] وابن عمر [أحمد: ٤/ ٤٤٥].

# **Comments:**

The *Hadīth* proves that:

- 1. The Muslim nation as a whole shall not fall a prey to famine; partially, however, they might.
- 2. The entire Muslim population shall not be overcome by the enemy in a way that they are completely wiped out.
- 3. The community shall suffer internal dissensions and divisions resulting in acts of murder and plunder on a large scale.

**2176.** Thawbān narrrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: "Indeed Allāh gathered the earth for me so that I saw its east and its west. And surely my *Ummah's* authority shall reach over all that was shown to me of it. And I have been granted the two treasures; the red and the white. I asked my Lord that my *Ummah* is not to be destroyed by a universal drought,

٢١٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُنْيَبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي أَسْمَاءَ [الرَّحِبِّ]، عَنْ ثَوْبَانَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ اللهَ زَوَى لِيَ الأَرْضَ فَرَأَيْتُ مَشَارِقَهَا وَمَغَارِبَهَا، وإِنَّ أُمَّتِي سَبَبْلُغُ مُلْكُهَا مَا زُوِيَ لِي مِنْهَا، وَأُعْطِيتُ الْكُنْزَيْنِ الأَحْمَرَ والأَصْفَرَ، وَإِنِّي سَأَلْتُ رَبِّي لأُمَّتِي and that He does not overcome them by enemies outside of them, reaching to their heart of power. My Lord said: 'O Muhammad! When I issue a decree it is not reversed. I have granted for your Ummah that they shall not be destroyed by universal drought. And that they not be overcome by enemies outside of themselves reaching to their heart of power even if they gather against them from all the regions." Or he said: "Among the regions. But some of them will destroy others, and some will capture others." (Sahih)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Ṣahī</u>h.

#### **Comments:**

The  $\underline{Hadih}$  is explicit on the point that there shall come a time when Muslims will rule over the entire world, since the entire earth was shown gathered up for the Prophet  $\underline{\#}$ .

# Chapter 15. What Has Been Related About A Man During The *Fitnah*

1277. Umm Mālik Al-Bahziyyah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ mentioned *Fitnah*, such that it was drawing near. She said: "I said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! Who is the best of people during it?" He said: 'A man among his livestock, who pays what is due on them, and worships his Lord. And a man clutching the head of his horse, terrified of the enemy, and they terrified of him."" (*Hasan*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are

٢١٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عِمَرانُ بْنُ مُوسَى الْقَرَّازُ الْبَصْرِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوارِثِ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جُحَادَةَ عَنْ رَجُلٍ، عَنْ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أُمَّ مَالِكِ الْبَهْزِيَّةِ قَالَتْ: ذَكَرَ رَسُولُ اللهِ تَشْخُ فِنْنَةً فَقَرَّبَهَا، قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! مَنْ خَيْرُ النَّاسِ فِيهَا؟ قَالَ: «رَجُلٌ فِي مَاشِيَتِهِ يُؤَدِّي حَقَّهَا وَيَعْبُدُ رَبَّهُ، وَرَجُلٌ آخِذٌ بِرَأُسِ فَرَسِهِ يُخِيفُ الْعَدُوَ وَيُخَوِّفُونَهُ».

أَنْ لَا يُهْلِكَهَا بِسَنَةٍ عَامَّةٍ، وَأَنْ لَا يُسَلِّطَ عَلَيْهِمْ عَدُوًّا مِنْ سِوَى أَنْفُسِهِمْ فَيَسْتَبِيحَ بَيْضَتَهُمْ، وإِنَّ رَبِّي قَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ! إِنِّي إِذَا قَضَيْتُ قَضَاءً فَإِنَّهُ لَا يُرَدُّ، وإِنِّي أَعْطَيْتُكَ لأُمَّتِكَ أَنْ لَا أُهْلِكَهُمْ بِسَنَةٍ عَامَّةٍ وَلَا أُسَلِّطَ عَلَيْهِمْ عَدُوًا مِنْ سِوَى أَنْفُسِهِمْ فَيَسْتَبِيحَ بَيْضَتَهُمْ، وَلَوِ اجْتَمَعَ عَلَيْهِمْ مَنْ بِأَقْطَارِهَا -أَوْ قَالَ - : مِنْ بَيْنِ أَقْطَارِهَا حَتَّى يَكُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ يُهْلِكُ بَعْضًا وَيَسْبِي بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ .

narrations on this topic from Umm Mubash-shir, Abū Sa'eed Al-Khudrī and Ibn 'Abbās.

This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb from this route. Al-Laith bin Abī Sulaim reported it from Tāwus, from Umm Mālik Al-Bahziyyah from the Prophet ﷺ.

#### **Comments:**

The *Hadīth* is explicit on the point that in times of trial and tribulation i.e., in an era when Muslims are in conflict with one another, the best course for a believer is to retire to a place of isolation and spend his time there.

# Chapter 16. About Restraining The Tongue During Fitnah

2178. 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr narrated that the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said: "There shall be a *Fitnah* of extermination of the 'Arabs. Its fighters are in the Fire. During it, the tongue is stronger than the sword." (Da'if)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Gharīb.

I heard Muhammad bin Ismā'īl saying: "We do not know of Ziyād bin Sīmīn Kūsh (a narrator in the chain) other than in this Hadīth." Hammad bin Salamah reported it from Laith in  $Marf\bar{u}$  form, and Hammad bin Zaid reported it in Mawqūf form from Laith.

٢١٧٨ – حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مُعَاوِيَةَ الْجُمَحِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ لَيْثٍ، عَنْ طَاوُس، عَنْ زِيَادِ بْنِ سِيمِينَ كُوشَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْن عَمْرو قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «تَكُونُ الْفِتْنَةُ تَسْتَنْظِفُ الْعَرَبَ، قَتْلَاهَا فِي النَّار، اللِّسَانُ فِيهَا أَشَدُّ مِنَ السَّيْفِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ. سَمِعْتُ مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ إِسْمَاعِيلَ يَقُولُ: لَا نَعْرِفُ لِزِيَادِ بْنِ سِيمِينَ كُوشَ غَيْرَ لْهَذَا الحديث، وَرَوَاهُ حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ لَيْثِ فَرَفَعَهُ، وَرَوَاهُ حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ لَيْتِ فَأَوْقَفَهُ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه أبو داود، الفتن والملاحم، باب: في كف اللسان، ح: ٤٢٦٩ من حديث ليث بن أبي سليم به وهو ضعيف وزياد مجهول الحال.

### **Comments:**

The fire of mutual quarreling and fighting is usually flared up by the flint of the tongue.

# Chapter 17. What Has Been Related About The Disappearance Of Trust

**2179.** Hudhaifah [bin Al-Yamān] said: "The Messenger of Allah ﷺ narrated two narrations to us, one of which I have seen (happening) and I am waiting for the other. He narrated that (in the beginning) trust was preserved in the roots of the hearts of men, then the Qur'an was revealed, and they learned it from the Qur'an, and then they learned it from the Sunnah. Then he narrated to us about the disappearance of trust, saying, 'A man will go to sleep whereupon trust will be taken away from his heart, and only its trace will remain, like speckles. He then will sleep, whereupon the remainder of the trust will also be taken away and its trace will remain like a blister, like an ember that you roll on your feet, it causes pain and you see it swollen while it contains nothing.' Then he took a pebble and rolled it over his leg. He said: 'So there will come a day when people will deal in business with each other, but there will hardly be any trustworthy persons among them, such that it will be said that in such and such a tribe, there is such and such person, who is honest, and until a man will be admired for his strength, intelligence, and good manners,

٢١٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا هَنَّادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةً عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ وَهْبِ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ [ابْن اليَمَانِ] قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ عَنْجَ حَدِيْنَيْن قَدْ رَأَيْتُ أَحَدَهُمَا وَأَنَا أَنْتَظِرُ الآخَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَّ الأَمَانَةَ نَزَلَتْ فِي جَذْرِ قُلُوب الرِّجَالِ ثُمَّ نَزَلَ الْقُرْآنُ فَعَلِمُوا مِنَ الْقُرآنِ وَعَلِمُوا مِنَ السُّنَّةِ، ثُمَّ حَدَّثَنَا عَنْ رَفْعِ الأَمَانَةِ فَقَالَ: «يَنَامُ الرَّجُلُ النَّوْمَةَ فَتُقْبَضُ الأَمَانَةُ مِنْ قَلْبِهِ فَيَظَلُّ أَثَرُهَا مِثْلَ الْوَكْتِ، ثُمَّ يَنَامُ نَوْمَةً فَتُقْبَضُ الأَمَانَةُ مِنْ قَلْبِهِ فَيَظَلُّ أَثَرُهَا مِثْلَ أَثَرِ الْمَجْلِ كَجَمْرٍ دَحْرَجْتَهُ عَلَى رِجْلِكَ فَنَفَطَتْ فَتَرَاهُ مُنْتَبِرًا وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ شَيْءٌ»، ثُمَّ أَخَذَ حَصَاةً فَدَحْرَجَهَا عَلَى رَجْلِهِ، قَالَ: «فَيُصْبِحُ النَّاسُ يَتَبَايَعُونَ لَا يَكادُ أَحَدٌ يُؤَدِّي الأَمَانَةَ حَتَّى يُقَالَ: إِنَّ فِي بَنِي فُلَانٍ رَجُلًا أَمِينًا، وَحَتَّى يُقَالَ لِلرَّجُلِ: مَا أَجْلَدَهُ وَأَظْرَفَهُ وَأَعْقَلَهُ وَمَا فِي قَلْبِهِ مِثْقَالُ حَبَّةٍ مِنْ خَرْدَلِ مِنْ ِيمَانٍ». قَالَ: وَلَقَدْ أَتَى عَلَيَّ زَمَانٌ وَمَا أُبَالِي أَيُّكُمْ بَايَعْتُ فِيهِ، لَئِنْ كَانَ مُسْلِمًا لَيَرُدَّنَّهُ عَلَيً دِينُهُ، وَلِئِنْ كَانَ يَهُودِيًّا أَوْ نَصْرَانِتًا لَبَرُدَّنَّهُ عَلَيَّ سَاعِيهِ، فَأَمَّا الْيَوْمَ فَمَا كُنْتُ أُبَايِعُ مِنْكُمْ إلَّا فُلَانًا وَفُلَانًا . although indeed he will not have faith equal to a mustard seed in his heart."" He (Hudhaifah) added: "There came upon me a time when I did not mind dealing with anyone of you, for if he was a Muslim, his religion would prevent him from cheating me, and if he was a Jew or a Christian, his Muslim ruler would prevent him from cheating me; but today I cannot deal except with soand-so and so-and-so." (Sahih)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahih.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه مسلم، الإيمان، باب رفع الأمانة والإيمان من بعض القلوب وعرض الفُتن على القلوب، ح:١٤٣ من حديث أبي معاوية الضرير والبخاري، ح:٦٤٩٧ من حديث الأعمش به. **Comments:** 

As long as a person remains possessed of a sense of moral responsibility, he keeps fulfilling his obligations towards both Allah and fellow human beings. But as soon as this quality begins to wane in him, he starts disregarding his obligations towards both the Creator and the creation. The assassination of the third Caliph 'Uthman 46 was the single major event that triggered this decline in the attitude of the people.

# Chapter 18. What Has Been **Related About 'You Shall** Follow the Ways Of Those Who Were Before You'

2180. Abū Wāqid Al-Laithī nearated that when the Messenger of Allah 💥 went out to Hunain he passed a tree that the idolaters called *Dhāt Anwāț* upon which they hung their weapons. They (the Companions) said: "O Messenger of Allah! Make a Dhat Anwat for us as they have a Dhāt Anwāț.' The Prophet ﷺ said: "Subhan Allah! This is like what Mūsā's people said: Make for us a god like their (المعجم ١٨) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ لَتَرْكَبُنَّ سَنَنَ مَنْ كَانَ قَبْلَكُمْ (التحفة ١٨)

۲۱۸۰ – حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَٰنِ المَخْزُومِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنِ الزُّهريِّ، عَنْ سِنَانِ بْنِ أَبِي سِنَانٍ، عَنْ أَبِي وَاقِدٍ اللَّيْثِيِّ: أَنَّ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ لَمَّا خَرَجَ إِلَى حُنَيْنِ مَرَّ بِشَجَرَةٍ لِلْمُسْرِكِينَ يُقَالُ لَهَا: ذَاتُ أَنْوَاطٍ يُعَلِّقُونَ عَلَيْهَا أَسْلِحَتَهُمْ، فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! اجْعَلْ لَنَا ذَاتَ أَنْوَاطٍ كَمَا لَهُمْ ذَاتُ أَنْوَاطٍ، فَقَالَ النَّبِي عَن : «سُبْحَانَ اللهِ! هٰذَا gods.<sup>[1]</sup> By the One in Whose Hand is my soul! You shall follow the ways of those who were before you." (*Saḥīḥ*)

Abū 'Eīsā said: This *Ḥadīt<u>h</u>* is *Ḥasan Ṣaḥīḥ*.

Abū Wāqid Al-Lai $\underline{th}$ ī's name is Al-Ḥāri $\underline{th}$  bin 'Awf. And there are narrations on this topic from Abū Sa'eed and Abū Hurairah. كَمَا قَالَ قَوْمُ مُوسَى اجْعَلْ لَنَا إِلَٰهًا كَمَا لَهُمْ آلِهَةٌ، وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَتَرْكُبُنَّ سُنَّةَ مَنْ كَانَ قَنْلَكُمْ».

قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. وأَبُو وَاقِدٍ اللَّبْنِيُ اسْمُهُ الحَارِثُ بْنُ عَوْفٍ. وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ وأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه الحميدي، ح: ٨٥٠ عن سفيان بن عيينة به وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان):٦٦٦٢ والزهري صرح بالسماع عنده وعند ابن جرير:٩/٣١ \* وفي الباب عن أبي سعيد [البخاري، ح:٣٤٥٦ ومسلم، ح:٢٦٦٩] وأبي هريرة [البخاري، ح:٧٣١٩ وابن ماجه، ح:٣٩٩٤].

#### **Comments:**

The  $\underline{Had\bar{\iota}th}$  makes the point that if a people have an aptitude for thoughtlessly taking up the habits of other nations, they are quick to adopt the evil ways and customs of others, which causes them to go astray.

# Chapter 19. What Has Been Related About Predators Speaking

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is something on this topic from Abū Hurairah.

This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb

٢١٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ وَكِيعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ الْفَضْلِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَضْرَةَ الْعَبْدِيُّ عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ تَتَلَى تُكَلِّمَ السَّبَاعُ الْإِنْسَ، وَحَتَّى يُكَلِّمَ الرَّجُلَ عَذَبَةُ سَوْطِهِ وَشِرَاكُ نَعْلِهِ وَتُخْبِرُهُ فَخِذُهُ بِمَا أَحْدَثَ أَهْلُهُ بَعْدَهُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

وَلْهَذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ صَحِيحٌ لَا

<sup>(</sup>المعجم ١٩) - بَ**ابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي كَلَامِ** السَّبَاع (التحفة ١٩)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Al-A'rāf 7:138.

*Saḥīḥ*, we do not know of it except as a narration of Al-Qāsim bin Al-Faḍl, and Al-Qāsim bin Al-Faḍl is trustworthy and reliable according to the people of *Hadīth*. Yaḥya bin Sa'eed Al-Qaṭṭān and 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Mahdī said he was trustworthy.

نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ الفَصْلِ. وَالْقَاسِمُ بْنُ الفَضْلِ ثِقَةٌ مَأْمُونٌ عِنْدَ أَهْلِ الحَدِيثِ، وَثَقَهُ يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ القَطَّانُ وعَبْدُ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنُ مَهْدِيٍّ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه الحاكم:٤/٧/٤ من حديث وكيع، وأحمد:٣/٣٣، ٨٤ من حديث القاسم بن الفضل به وصححه ابن حبان، ح:۲۱۰۹ والحاكم على شرط مسلم ووافقه الذهبي \* وفي الباب عن أبي هريرة [البخاري، ح: ٣٤٧١ ومسلم، ح: ٢٣٨٨].

#### **Comments:**

Scientist in our age have accomplished mind-boggling inventions and made stunning revelations, which could not even have been thought of half a century ago. Allāh the All-Mighty and All-Powerful who is the Master and Creator of these scientists and the bestower of knowledge and intelligence to them is all the more apt to do the kind of things mentioned in the *Hadith*. He is surely able to do all things.

# Chapter 20. What Has Been Related About The Moon Splitting

2182. Ibn 'Umar said: "The moon split during the time of the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ, so the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: 'Bear witness.'" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Ibn Mas'ūd, Anas, and Jubair bin Mut'am. This *Hadīth* is *Hasan Ṣahīh*.

٢١٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: انْفَلَقَ الْقَمَرُ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «اشْهَدُوا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وَأَنَسٍ وَجُبَيْرِ بْنِ مُطْعِمٍ. [و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، صفات المنافقين، باب انشقاق القمر، ح: ٢٨٠١ من حديث شعبة به وهو في مسند أبي داود الطيالسي، ح: ١٨٩١ \* وفي الباب عن ابن مسعود [يأتي: ٣٢٨٧] وأنس [يأتي:٣٢٨٦] وجبير بن مطعم [يأتي:٣٢٨٩].

#### **Comments:**

It so happened, before the Messenger of Allāh's ﷺ Emigration, that a party of the idolaters who were seated with him ﷺ in Minā, asked him to show

them a sign (miracle). So, Allāh, in His Supreme Might and Power, cleft the moon asunder in two. Chapter 54 of the Qur'ān in fact opens with the mention of this miracle. A miracle, by definition, is the demonstration of a Prophet's veracity and of the Supreme Might of Allāh. It would, therefore, be in vain to deny it, and there is absolutely no need for anyone to apologetically explain it or misrepresent it in any way.

# Chapter 21. What Has Been Related About The Earth Swallowing

2183. Hudhaifah bin Asīd said: "The Messenger of Allah 🐲 stood over us on a balcony, and we were discussing the Hour. So the Messenger of Allah 💥 said: 'The Hour shall not be established until you see ten signs. The sun rising from its setting place, Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj, the beast of the earth, and three collapses of the earth: A collapse in the east, a collapse in the west, and a collapse in the 'Arabian peninsula. And a fire that comes out of a place within 'Adan, driving the people, or gathering the people, camping where they camp, and resting where they rest."" (Sahīh)

(Another chain) with similar, but he added in it: "The smoke."

(Another chain) and he added in it: "The Dajjāl or the smoke."

(Another chain) and he added in it: "The tenth of them was either a wind that drives them to the sea, or the descent of 'Eīsā bin Mariam."

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Alī, Abū Hurairah, Umm Salamah and Şafiyyah bint Huyaī. This Hadīth is Hasan Ṣaḥīħ.

٢١٨٣ - حَدَّثْنَا بُنْدَارٌ: حَدَّثْنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَٰنِ بْنُ مَهْدِيٍّ: حَدَّثْنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ فُرَاتٍ القَرَّازِ، عَنْ أَبِي الطُّفَيْلِ، عَنْ حُدْيْفَة بْنِ أَسِيدِ قَالَ: أَشْرَفَ عَلَيْنَا رَسُولُ الله ﷺ مِنْ غُرْفَة وَنَحْنُ نَتَذَاكَرُ السَّاعَة، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ الله عُرْفَة وَنَحْنُ نَتَذَاكَرُ السَّاعَة، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ الله عَلُوعُ الشَّمْسِ مِنْ مَغْرِبِهَا وَيَأْجُوجُ وَمَأْجُوجُ وَالدَّابَّةُ وَثَلَائَةُ خُسُوفِ: خَسْفٌ بِالمَشْرِقِ وَحَسْفٌ بِالمَغْرِبِ وَخَسْفٌ بِجَزِيرَةِ الْعَرَبِ، وَنَارٌ تَخْرُجُ مِنْ قَعْرِ عَدَنٍ تَسُوقُ النَّاسَ أَوْ وَنَارٌ تَخْرُجُ مِنْ قَعْرِ عَدَنٍ عَمَهُمْ حَيْثُ بَاتُوا، وَتَقِيلُ مَعَهُمْ حَيْثُ قَالُوا».

حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَكِيعٌ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، [عَنْ فُرَاتٍ] نَحْوَهُ، وَزَادَ فِيهِ: والدُّخَانَ.

حَدَّثَنَا هَنَّادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَحْوَصِ عَنْ فُرَاتِ القَزَّازِ نَحْوَ حَدِيثِ وَكِيعٍ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ. حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ الطَّيَالِسِيُّ: عَنْ شُعْبَةَ وَالمَسْعُودِيِّ، سَمِعَا فُراتًا القَزَّازَ نَحْوَ حَدِيثِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ عَنْ سُفْيانَ، عَنْ فُرَاتٍ وزَادَ فِيهِ: الدَّجَالَ أَوِ الدُّخَانَ. حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُوسَى مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ المُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعْمَانِ الْحَكَمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ الْعِجْلِيُ عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ فُرَاتٍ نَحْوَ حَدِيثِ وَالعَاشِرَةُ إِمَّا رِيحٌ تَطْرَحُهُمْ فِي البَحْرِ وإِمَّا وَالعَاشِرَةُ إِمَّا رِيحٌ تَطْرَحُهُمْ فِي البَحْرِ وإِمَّا وَالعَاشِرَةُ إِمَّا رِيحٌ تَطْرَحُهُمْ فِي البَحْرِ وإِمَّا [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفي الْبَابِ عَنْ عَلِيَّ وَهُذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. وَهُذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. وَهُذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. المَان الثوري به \* حديث المسعودي في مسند الطيالسي، ح:١٠٦٧ \* وفي الباب عن علي [يأتي:٢٢١٠] وأبي هريرة [يأتي:٢٢١١] ومفيه بنت حي إيني:١٢٨٤].

### **Comments:**

Ten signs shall appear before the onset of the Hour. Some of them shall take place just before the approach of the Hour and some much before that. The order of their happening is, however, difficult to tell as we do not know it for sure.

**2184.** Safiyyah narrated "The Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{}{\underset{}}$  said: 'The people will not finish attacking this House until it is attacked by an army which, when they are at Al-Baidā', or a *Baidā'* in the land, it will swallow from the first of them to the last of them, and the middle of them shall not be saved.' I said: 'O Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{}{\underset{}}$ ! What about those among them who are averse to it?' He said: 'Allāh will resurrect them upon what was in their souls (intentions).''' (*Sahīh*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan Ṣahīḥ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لَٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

#### 243

**تخريج**: [**صحيح]** وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب جيش البيداء، ح: ٤٠٦٤ من حديث أبي نعيم الفضل بن دكين به وللحديث شواهد عند مسلم، ح:٢٢٨٣ وابن ماجه، ح:٤٠٦٣ وغيرهما.

# **Comments:**

The *Hadith* tells us, by implication, that no one of us should associate himself with the wrongdoers in their evil deeds. Even those who join them in their nefarious activities under coercion, or as unwilling partners, shall not escape their sorrowful end.

**2185.** 'Aishah narrated "The Messenger of Allāh  $\cong$  said: 'In the end of this *Ummah* there will be a collapse, transformation, and *Qadhf*."<sup>[1]</sup> She said: "I said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! Will they be destroyed while there are righteous among them?' He said: 'Yes, when evil is dominant."' (*Ṣaḥīḥ*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is *Gharīb* as a narration of 'Āishah. We do not know of it except through this route, and 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar (one of the narrators) was criticized by Yaḥya bin Sa'eed due to his poor memory. ٢١٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو كُرَيْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا صَيْفِيُ ابْنُ رِبْعِيٍّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ عُبَدِ اللهِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ عُبَدِ اللهِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ عُبَدِ اللهِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ يَتَشَدُ وَقَدْفٌ»، قَالَتْ: هَذِهِ اللهِ اللهُ اللهِ اللهُ اللهِ اللهِ

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لَهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ حَدِيثٍ عَائِشَةَ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ لَهٰذَا الوَجْهِ وَعَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ تَكَلَّمَ فِيهِ يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ مِنْ قِبَلِ حِفْظِهِ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه أبو يعلى:٨/٨١، ح:٤٩٩٣ عن أبي كريب به وللحديث شواهد عند ابن حبان، ح:١٨٩٠ والبخاري، ح:٣٣٤٦ ومسلم، ح:٢٨٨٠ وغيرهم وانظر الحديث المتقدم:٢١٥٢.

### **Comments:**

The *Hadith* is explicit on the point that when sinfulness and moral depravity become rampant in the society, and people of goodness and virtue find themselves powerless to stand up to them, or chose not to resist them, then the people shall suffer Allāh's retribution, and not even the goodness of the good among them shall save them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> In *Faidh Al-Qadir*, under the *Hadith*: "Indeed in my *Ummah* there will be" it says: "*Maskh*: It is transforming the appearance of some humans, for example, into dogs or monkeys. *Qadhf*: Stones being cast down upon it from the heavens." And he mentioned that some said it was figurative, referring to a transformation and collapse of the hearts, but his first definition is more appropriate.

# Chapter 22. What Has Been Related About The Sun Rising From Its Setting Position

**2186.** Abū Dharr said: "I entered the *Masjid* at sunset, and the Prophet  $\underset{(sun)}{\cong}$  was sitting. He said: 'O Abū Dharr! Do you know where this (sun) goes?' I said: 'Allāh and His Messenger know better.' He said: 'Indeed it goes to seek permission to prostrate, so it is permitted. And it is as if it has been said to it:<sup>[1]</sup> "Rise from whence you came." So it shall rise from its setting place.' Then he<sup>[2]</sup> recited: 'That is its fixed course."

He<sup>[3]</sup> said: "That is the recitation of 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd."<sup>[4]</sup> (*Ṣaḥī*ħ)

[Abū 'Eīsā said: There are narrations on this topic from Ṣafwān bin 'Assāl, Ḥudhaifah bin Asīd, Anas and Abū Mūsā.

This Hadīth is Hasan Ṣaḥīh.

٢١٨٦ - حَدَّثْنَا هَنَادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَة عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ التَّيوِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي ذَرٍّ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ المَسْجِدَ حِينَ غَابَتِ عَنْ أَبِي ذَرٍّ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ المَسْجِدَ حِينَ غَابَتِ الشَّمْسُ وَالنَّبِيُ يَشَخُ جَالِسٌ فَقَالَ: «يَا أَبَا ذَرًّ! أَتَدْرِي أَيْنَ تَذْهَبُ هَذِهِ؟» قَالَ: قُلْتُ: اللهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. قَالَ: «فَإِنَّهَا تَذْهَبُ لِتَسْتَأُذِنَ فِي السُّجُودِ فَيُؤْذَنُ لَهَا وَكَأَنَّهَا قَدْ قِيلَ لَهَا: اطْلُعِي مِنْ حَيْثُ جِئْتِ فَتَطْلُعُ مِنْ مَغْرِبِهَا»، قَالَ: ثُمَّ قَرَأَ: (وَذَلِكَ مُسْتَقَرٌ لَهَا) وَقَالَ: ذَلِكَ قِرَاءَةُ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْن مَسْعُودِ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ صَفْوَانَ ابْنِ عَسَّالٍ وَحُذَيفَةَ بْنِ أَسِيدٍ وَأَنَسٍ وَأَبِي مُوسَى.

[و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، التوحيد، باب: "وكان عرشه على الماء ... إلخ"، ح: ٧٤٢٤ ومسلم، ح: ١٥٩ من حديث أبي معاوية الضرير به \* وفي الباب عن صفوان بن عسال [ابن ماجه، ح: ٤٠٧٠] وحذيفة بن أسيد [تقدم: ٢١٨٣] وأنس [ابن ماجه، ح: ٤٠٥٦] وأبي موسى [مسلم، ح: ٢٧٥٩].

# Comments:

The sun, like all things in the universe, is all the time under the Throne of Allāh. And we know it too well that all things in the universe, even the smallest particle in it, is ever-obedient and dutiful to the will and command of Allāh. But since both the rising and the setting of the sun are by Allāh's permission, when Allāh decides to wrap up this world, He will not accept the sun's prostration and will not grant it permission to rise again.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Meaning, it shall happen, see Al-Bukhārī, nos. 3199 and 4802.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[2]</sup> "[The Prophet] ﷺ." (Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhi).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[3]</sup> "Abū Dharr, as that is what is apparent." (Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhī).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[4]</sup> Meaning, Sūrah Yā Sīn (36:38).

# Chapter 23. What Has Been Related About The Coming Out Of Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj

**2187.** Zainab bint Jahsh said: "One day, the Messenger of Allāh awoke from sleep with a flushed red face, and said: 'Lā Ilāha illallāh. He repeated it thrice. 'Woe to the Arabs from the evil drawn near. Today a gap has been made in the wall of Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj like this.' And he formed ten (with his fingers)." Zainab said: "I said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! Shall we be destroyed while there are righteous among us?' He said: 'Yes, when the evil abounds."' (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahih. Sufyan has done well with this Hadīth. [Al-Humaidī, 'Alī bin Al-Madīnī, and more than one of the Huffaz reported it similarly from Sufyan bin 'Uyainah.] Al-Humaidī said: "From Sufyān bin 'Uyainah: 'I remembered that in this chain from Az-Zuhrī there were four women: Zainab bint Abī Salamah, from Habībah – and they are step-daughters of the Prophet 💥 – from Umm Habībah, from Zainab bint Jahsh - two (of the) wives of the Prophet #." Ma'mar reported [and others] reported this Hadīth from Az-Zuhrī, but they did not mention: "From Habībah" in it. [Some of the companions of Ibn 'Uyainah reported this Hadīth from Ibn 'Uyainah but they did not mention: "From Umm Habībah" in it].

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. [وَقَدْ] جَوَّدَ سُفْيَانُ هٰذَا الْحَدِيثَ. [هٰكَذَا رَوَى الْحُمَيْدِيُ وعَلِيُ بْنُ المَدِينِي وغَيْرُ واحِدٍ مِنَ الْحُفَّاظِ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ بْنِ عُيْنَة نَحْوَ هٰذَا] وقَالَ الحُمَيْدِيُ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ بْنِ عُيْنَة عُيْنَةَ حَفِظْتُ مِنَ الزُّهْرِيِّ فِي هٰذَا الإسْنَادِ وَهُمَا رَبِيبَتَا النَّبِي تَنْهُ عَنْ أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ، عَنْ وَهُمَا رَبِيبَتَا النَّبِي تَنْهُ عَنْ أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ، عَنْ زَيْنَبَ بِنْتِ جَحْشٍ زَوجَي النَّبِي تَعْنَ وَالْمُكَذَا] رَوَى مَعْمَرٌ [وغَيْرُهُ] هٰذَا الحَدِيثَ عَنِ الزُّهْرِي وَلَمْ يَذْكُرُوا فِيهِ عَنْ حَبِيبَةَ [وقَدْ وَوَى بَعْضُ أَصْحَابِ ابْنِ عُيَيْنَةَ هٰذَا الحَدِيثَ

عَنِ ابْنِ عُيَيْنَةَ ولَمْ يَذْكُرُوا فِيهِ عَنْ أُمٍّ حَبِيبَةَ]. تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، الفتن، باب قول النبي ﷺ: 'ويل للعرب من شر قد اقترب"، ح: ٧٠٥٩ ومسلم، ح: ٢٨٨٠ من حديث سفيان بن عيينة به.

### **Comments:**

Allāh confirms the appearance of Yājūj and Mājūj (Gog and Magog) close to the Hour (21:96, 97).

# Chapter 24. What Has Been **Related About The Description Of The Renegades**

2188. 'Abdullāh [bin Mas'ūd] narrated that the Messenger of Allāh 💥 said: "In the end of time there will come a people young in years, foolish in minds, reciting the Qur'an which will not go beyond their throats, uttering sayings from the best of creatures, going through the religion as an arrow goes through the target." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Alī, Abū Sa'eed and Abū Dharr. [And] this Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

The description of these people who recite the Our'an which will not go beyond their throats, going through the religion as an arrow goes through the target - has been reported from the Prophet 25 in other than this Hadith, and they are the Harūriyah Khawārij, and others from the Khawārij.

۲۱۸۸ – حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو كُرَيْبٍ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْعَلَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرِ بْنُ عَيَّاشٍ عَنْ عَاصِم، عَنْ زِرٍّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ [بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ] قَالَ: <sup>1</sup>ُ قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «يَخْرُجُ فِي آخِرِ الزَّمَانِ قَوْمٌ أَحْدَاثُ الأَسْنَانِ سُفَهَاءُ الأَحْلَام يَقْرُءُونَ الْقُرْآنَ لَا يُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَهُمْ يَقُولُونَ مِنْ قَوْلِ خَيْرِ البَرِيَّةِ يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ الدِّين كَمَا يَمْرُقُ السَّهْمُ مِنَ الرَّمِيَّةِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وَفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عَلِيٌّ وَأَبِي سَعِيدٍ وَأَبِي ذَرٍّ.

[و]هذًا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

وَقَدْ رُوِيَ فِي غَيرٍ لهٰذَا الْحَدِيثِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ عَلَى اللَّهِ وَعَنْ الْعَوْمَ الَّذِينَ يَقْرَءُونَ القُرْآنَ لَا يُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَهُمْ يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ الدِّين كَمَا يَمْرُقُ السَّهْمُ مِنَ الرَّمِيَّةِ، إنَّمَا هُمُ الْخَوَارِجُ الحَرُورِيَّةُ، وَغَيْرُهُمْ مِنَ الْخَوَارِج.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجهُ ابن ماجه، المقدمة، باب: في ذكر الخوارج، ح:١٦٨ من حديث أبي بكر بن عياش به وللحديث شواهد عند البخاري، ح:٣٦١١ ومسلم، ح:١٠٦٥\_١٠ وغيرهما \* وفي الباب عن على [البخاري، ح:٣٧١١ ومسلم، ح:١٠٦٦] وأبي سعيد [مسلم، ح:١٠٦٥] وأبي ذر [مسلم، ح:١٠٦٧].

#### **Comments:**

The expression ' $\bar{A}khir Az-Zam\bar{a}n$ ' (end of time) as used here means the 'near the end of the best of times' when a large number of Companions were still alive, since the <u>Khawārij</u> had only raised their heads and revolted against the established authority as an aftermath of the Battle of Siffīn, because of their opposition to the policy of Arbitration. They were a highly hot-headed and emotional people who used the policy of going for Arbitration as a ploy to declare the majority of Muslims as Kāfir (unbelievers).

# Chapter 25. What Has Been Related About Preferential Treatment

2189. Usaid bin Hudair said: "A man from the Anşār said, 'O Messenger of Allāh! You appointed so-and-so and did not appoint me. So, the Prophet said, 'After me you will see preferential treatment, so be patient till you meet me at Al-Hawd."" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Ṣahīh.

(المعجم ٢٥) - **بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي الْأَثَرَةِ** (التحفة ٢٥) (التحفة ٢٥) (التحفة ٢٥) أَبُو دَاوُدَ: حَدَّنَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، حَدَّنَنَا أَنَسُ ابْنُ مَالِكِ عَنْ أُسَيْدِ بْنِ حُضَيرٍ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا مِنَ الْنُصَارِ قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! اسْتَعْمَلْتَ فَلَانًا وَلَمْ تَسْتَعْمِلْنِي، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّكُمْ الْحَوْضِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] ولهٰذَا حَدِيكٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تحريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، مناقب الأنصار، باب قول النبي ﷺ للأنصار: "اصبروا حتى تلقوني على الحوض"، ح:٣٧٩٢ ومسلم، ح:١٨٤٥ من حديث شعبة به وهو في مسند أبي داود الطيالسي، ح:١٩٦٩ ولم يذكر فيه أسيد بن حضير رضي الله عنه.

#### **Comments:**

The Prophet  $\frac{1}{26}$  means to say that there is no discrimination against anybody in my time. Each person is being utilized in accordance with his worth and ability. This — preferential treatment to some — shall happen after me. But let no one of you make it a reason for dissention and discard. Be patient in life and you will get your reward in the next world.

2190. 'Abdullāh narrated that the Prophet said: "Indeed, after me you will see preferential treatement, and matters that you dislike." They said: "Then what do you command us [O Messenger of Allāh!]" He said: "Give them their ۲۱۹۰ - حَلَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَلَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّكُمْ سَتَرَوْنَ بَعْدِي أَثَرَةً وَأُمُورًا تُنكِرُونَهَا،

#### Chapters On Al-Fitan

أبواب الفتن

rights, and ask Allah for yours." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، الفتن، باب قول النبي ﷺ: "سترون بعدي أمورًا تنكرونها "، ح: ٧٠٥٢ من حديث يحيى القطان ومسلم، ح: ١٨٤٣ من حديث الأعمش به. **Comments:** 

The Hadith confirms that even if the rulers do not deliver the subjects their rights, fail to establish justice in the society, and indulge in unsavory acts (provided they do not openly commit acts of disbelief), let no one try to make a revolt against them. That is to say, no wars be waged against them that could trigger a civil strife in the society.

# **Chapter 26. What The Prophet ﷺ Informed His Companions** Would Occur Until The Day Of Resurrection

2191. Abū Sa'eed Al-Khudrī said: "One day, the Messenger of Allāh ച lead us in Salāt Al-'Aşr while it was still daytime. Then he stood to give us a Khutbah. He did not leave anything that would happen until the Hour of Judgement except that he informed us about it. Whoever remembered it remembered it, and whoever forgot it forgot it. Among what he said was: 'Indeed the world is green and sweet, and indeed Allah has left you to remain to see how you behave. So beware of the world, and beware of women.' And among what he said was: 'The awe (status) of people should not prevent a man from saying the truth when he knows it.""

He (one of the narrators) said: "Abū Sa'eed wept, then he said:

(المعجم ٢٦) - بَابُ مَا أَخْبَرَ النَّبِيُّ عَلَا أَصْحَابَه بِمَا هُوَ كَائِنٌ إِلَى بَوم الْقِيَامَةِ (التحفة ٢٦) ٢١٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا عِمْرَانُ بْنُ مُوسَى القَزَّازُ البَصْرِيُّ: حَدَّثْنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ: حَدَّثْنَا عَلِيُّ ابْنُ زَيْدِ [بْنِ جُدْعَانَ الْقُرَشِيُّ] عَنْ أَبِي نَضْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: صَلَّى بِنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ يَوْمًا صَلَاةَ الْعَصْرِ بِنَهَارِ ثُمَّ قَامَ خَطِيبًا فَلَمْ يَدَعْ شَيْئًا يَكُونُ إِلَى قِيَام السَّاعَةِ إلَّا أَخْبَرَنَا بِهِ حَفِظَهُ مَنْ حَفِظَهُ وَنَسِيَهُ مَنْ نَسِيَهُ، فَكَانَ فِيمَا قَالَ: «إِنَّ الدُّنْيَا خَضِرَةٌ حُلْوَةٌ وَإِنَّ اللهَ مُسْتَخْلِفُكُمْ فِيهَا فَنَاظِرٌ كَيْفَ تَعْمَلُونَ، أَلَا فَاتَّقُوا الدُّنْبَا وَاتَّقُوا النِّسَاءَ»، وَكَانَ فِيمَا قَالَ: «أَلَا لَا تَمْنَعَنَّ رَجُلًا هَنْتُهُ النَّاس أَنْ يَقُولَ بِحَتٍّ إِذَا عَلِمَهُ». قَالَ: فَبَكَى أَبُو سَعِيدٍ فَقَالَ: قَد وَاللهِ! رَأَيْنَا أَشْيَاءَ فَهِبْنَا وَكَانَ فِيمَا قَالَ: «أَلَا إِنَّهُ يُنْصَبُ لِكُلِّ غَادِر

قَالُوا: فَمَا تَأْمُرُنَا [يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ]، قَالَ:

«أَدُوا إِلَيْهِمْ حَقَّهُمْ وَاسْأَلُوا اللهَ الَّذِي لَكُمْ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ

'By Allah! We have seen things and we feared."" "And among what he said in it, was: 'Indeed, for every treacherous person there shall be a banner erected on the Day of Resurrection in proportion to his treachery. And there is no treachery greater than the treachery of a leader to the masses' whose banner shall be positioned at his buttocks.' And among what we remember from that day is: 'Behold! Indeed the children of Adam were created in various classes. Among them is he who was born a believer, lives as a believer, and dies a believer. Among them, is he who was born a disbeliever. lives as a disbeliever, and dies a disbeliever. Among them, is he who was born a believer, lives as a believer, and dies a disbeliever. Among them, is he who was born a disbeliever, lives as a disbeliever, and dies a believer. Behold! Among them is the slow to get angry, the quick to calm. Among them is the quick anger and the quick to calm, so this is with that.<sup>[1]</sup> Behold! Among them is the quick get angry and the slow to calm, and indeed the best of them is the slow get angry and the quick to calm, and the worst of them is the quick get angry and the slow to calm. Behold! Among them is he who pays back well and collects well. Among them is he who is bad with paying back and good when collecting. Among them is he who

لِوَاءٌ يَوْمَ القِيَامَةِ بِقَدْرٍ غَدْرَتِهِ وَلَا غَدْرَةَ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ غَدْرَةِ إِمَام عَامَّةٍ يُرْكَزُ لِوَاؤُهُ عِنْدَ اسْتِهِ». وَكَانَ فِيمَا حَفِظْنَا يَوْمَئِذٍ: «أَلَا إِنَّ بَنِي آدَمَ خُلِقُوا عَلَى طَبَقَاتٍ شَتَّى، فَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يُولَدُ مُؤْمِنًا وَيَحْبَى مُؤْمِنًا وَيَمُوتُ مُؤْمِنًا، وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يُوَلَدُ كَافِرًا وَيَحْيَى كَافِرًا وَيَمُوتُ كَافِرًا، وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يُولَدُ مُؤْمِنًا وَيَحْيَى مُؤْمِنًا وَيَمُوتُ كَافِرًا، وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يُولَدُ كَافِرًا وَيَحْيَى كَافِرًا وَيَمُوتُ مُؤْمِنًا، أَلَا وَإِنَّ مِنْهُمُ الْبَطِيءَ الْغَضَبِ سَرِيعَ الفَيْءِ، وَمِنْهُمْ سَرِيعُ الغَضَب سَرِيعُ الفَيْء، فَتِلْكَ بِتِلْكَ، أَلَا وَإِنَّ مِنْهُمْ سَرِيعَ الغَضَب بَطِيءَ الفَيْءِ، أَلَا وَخَيْرُهُمْ بَطِيءُ الغَضَبِ سَرِيعُ الفَيْءِ، أَلَا وَشَرُّهُمْ سَرِيعُ الغَضَبِ بَطِيءُ الفَيْءِ، أَلَا وَإِنَّ مِنْهُمْ حَسَنَ القَضَاءِ حَسَنَ الطَّلَبِ، وَمِنْهُمْ سَيٍّءُ القَضَاءِ حَسَنُ الطَّلَبِ، وَمِنْهُمْ حَسَنُ القَضَاءِ سَيِّءُ الطَّلَب، فَتِلْكَ بِتِلْكَ أَلَا وَإِنَّ مِنْهُمُ السَّيِّءَ القَضَاءِ السَّيِّءَ الطَّلَبِ، أَلَا وَخَيْرُهُمُ الْحَسَنُ القَضَاءِ الحَسَنُ الطَّلَبِ، أَلَا وَشَرُّهُمْ سَيِّءُ القَضَاءِ سَيٍّءُ الطَّلَبِ، أَلَا وَإِنَّ الغَضَبَ جَمْرَةٌ فِي قَلْبِ ابْنِ آدَمَ أَمَا رَأَيْتُمْ إِلَى حُمْرَةِ عَيْنَيْهِ وَانْتِفَاخِ أَوْدَاجِهِ، فَمَنْ أَحَسَّ بِشَيْءٍ مِنْ ذَلِكَ فَلْيَلْصَقّْ بِالأَرْضِ»، قَالَ: وَجَعَلْنَا نَلْتَفِتُ إِلَى الشَّمْسِ هَلْ بَقِيَ مِنْهَا شَيْءٌ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَنْ : «أَلَا إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَبْقَ مِنَ الدُّنْيَا فِيمَا مَضَى

pays back well and is bad with collecting, so this is with that. Behold! Among them is he who is bad with paying back and bad with collecting. Indeed the best of them is the one who is good in paying back and good in collecting. And the worst of them is the one who is bad with paying back and bad with collecting. Behold! Anger is an ember in the heart of the son of Adam, as you see it in the redness of his eyes and the bulge of his jugular veins. So whoever senses something from that, then let him cling to the ground."<sup>[1]</sup>

He said: "So we began turning toward the sun to see if anything of it remained (meaning whether it has set or not). So the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: 'Behold! The world, in relation to what has passed of it, shall not remain except as what remains of this day of yours, in relation to what has passed of it."" (Da'ff)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Al-Mughīrah bin <u>Sh</u>u'bah, Abū Zaid bin Akhṭab, Hudhaifah and Abū Mariam. They mentioned that: "The Prophet ﷺ narrated to them about what would be until the Hour was established." And this Hadīth is Hasan [Sahīh]. أبواب الفِتَن

مِنْهَا إِلَّا كَمَا بَقِيَ مِنْ يَوْمِكُمْ لْهَذَا فِيمَا مَضَى مِنْهُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ المُغِيرَةِ ابْنِ شُعْبَةَ وَأَبِي زَيْدِ بْنِ أَخْطَبَ وحُذَيْفَةَ وأَبِي مَرْيَمَ [و]ذَكَرُوا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ حَدَّنَهُمْ بِمَا هُوَ كَائِنٌ إِلَى أَنْ تَقُومَ السَّاعَةُ». [و]هٰذَا حَدِيكٌ حَسَنٌ [صَحِيحٌ].

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف بهذا السياق] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب فتنة النساء، ح: ۲۸۷۳/۶۰۰۰ عن عمران بن موسى به ورواه المستمر بن الريان وغيره عند مسلم، ح: ۱۷۳۸ وغيره مختصرًا بلفظ: "لكل غادر لواء يوم القيامة، يرفع له بقدر غدره، ألا ولا غادر أعظم غدرًا

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Meaning, abate his anger. See Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhī.

من أمير عامة" ولقوله: "إن الدنيا خضرة حلوة . . . واتقوا النساء" شواهد وهو بها صحيح \* على بن زيد بن جدعان ضعيف \* وفي الباب عن حذيفة [البخاري، ح: ٢٦٠٤ ومسلم، ح: ٢٨٩١] وأبي مريم (مالك بن ربيعة السلولي) [النسائي:١/٢٩٧، ح: ٦٢٢] وأبي زيد عمرو بن أخطب [مسلم، ح: ٢٨٩٢] والمغيرة بن شعبة [أحمد: ٤/ ٢٥٤].

# **Comments:**

- 1. Anger is like a burning coal. The way to avoid it for man is to remind himself of the fact, and ponder over it, that he is created from dust whose characteristic is submissiveness and humility.
- 2. The world is bound to perish anyway. A greater part of it has already passed and what is left is very short in comparison. We must, therefore, make the best use of the time at our disposal.

# Chapter 27. What Has Been **Related About The Inhabitants** Of Ash-Shām

2192. Mu'āwiyah bin Qurrah narrated from his father that the Messenger of Allah 🌉 said: "When the inhabitants of Ash-Shām become corrupt, then there is no good in it<sup>[1]</sup> for you. There will never cease to be a group in my Ummah who will be helped (by Allāh), they will not be harmed by those who forsake them until the Hour is established."

Muhammad bin Ismā'īl said: "Alī bin Al-Madīnī said: 'They are the people of *Hadīth*."" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Abdullāh bin Hawālah, Ibn 'Umar, Zaid bin Thābit, and 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr. This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

(Another chain) Bahz bin Hakīm narrated from his father, from his grandfather, who said: "I said: 'O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Where do you command me?' He said: (المعجم ٢٧) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي أَهْل الشَّام (التحفة ٢٧)

٢١٩٢ - حَدَّثُنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ: حَدَّثُنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْن قُرَّةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «إِذَا فَسِدَ أَهْلُ الشَّام فَلَا خَيْرَ فِيكُمْ لَا تَزَالُ طَائِفَةٌ مِنْ أُمَّتِي مَنْصُورِينَ لَا يَضُرُّهُمْ مَنْ خَذَلَهُمْ حَتَّى تَقُومَ السَّاعَةُ» قَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: قَالَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ المَدِينِيِّ، هُمْ أَصْحَابُ الْحَدِيثِ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْن حَوَالَةَ وَابْن عُمَرَ وَزَيْدِ بْن ثَابِتٍ وَعَبْدِ اللهِ بْن عَمْرو. [و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ .

حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيع: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: أَخْبَرَنَا بَهْزُ بْنُ حَٰكِيم عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ، قَالَ: قُلْتُ: يَارَسُولَ اللهِ! أَيْنَ تَأْمُرِنِي؟ قَالَ: «هَاهُنَا». وَنَحَا بِيَدِهِ نَحْوَ

<sup>[1]</sup> See Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhī.

'There.' And he ﷺ motioned with his hand toward Ash-Shām.
[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ حَسَنٌ جَسَنٌ
[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is مَحِيحٌ.
صَحِيحٌ. *This Hadīth* is [أسناده صحيح] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، المقدمة، باب اتباع سنة رسول الله ﷺ، ح:۱ من حديث شعبة به وهو في مسند أبي داود الطيالسي، ح:۲١٢ وصححه ابن حبان، ح:۳ (وفي الباب عن عبدالله بن حوالة [أحمد:٥/٣] وابن عمر [يأتي:٣٩٥٣] وزيد بن ثابت [يأتي:٤٩٥٣] وعبدالله بن عمرو [أبو داود، ح:٢٢٨٢] \* حديث بهز بن حكيم عن أبيه عن جده: المنده حسن، وله طرق أخرى عند الطبراني:٢٩٠٩، ٢٢٠ وعبد، وغيره.

#### **Comments:**

If conditions in religious and spiritual matters deteriorate in a region, one should not feel interested in residing there nor should he wish to live there.

Chapter 28. What Has Been Related About "Do Not Revert To Disbelief After Me, Some Of You Striking The Necks Of Others"

**2193.** Ibn 'Abbās narrated that the Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{\text{some of you striking the necks of others." ($ *Saḥī*ħ)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd, Jarīr, Ibn 'Umar, Kurz bin 'Alqamah, Wā<u>th</u>ilah bin Al-Asqa', and Aş-Şunābihī. This *Hadīth* is *Hasan Şahīh*. (المعجم ۲۸) - بَابُ [مَا جَاءَ] «لَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِفَابَ بَعْضٍ» (التحفة ۲۸)

٢١٩٣ - حَدَّنَنَا أَبُو حَفْصٍ عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ: حَدَّنَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعيدٍ: حَدَّنَنَا فُضَيْلُ ابْنُ غَزْوَانَ: حَدَّنَنَا عِكْرِمَةُ عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وَجَرِيرٍ وَابْنِ عُمَرَ وَكُرْذِ بْنِ عَلْقَمَةَ وَوَاثِلَةَ بْنِ الأَسْقَعِ وَالصُّنَابِحِيِّ. [و]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: وأخرجه البخاري، الحج، باب الخطبة أيام منّى، ح:١٧٣٩ من حديث يحيى القطان به \* وفي الباب عن عبدالله بن مسعود [أحمد:١/٢٠٢] وجرير [البخاري، ح:٤٠٥ ومسلم، ح:٢٥] وابن عمرو [البخاري، ح:٤٠٣ ومسلم، ح:٢٦] وكرز بن علقمة [أحمد:٣/ ٤٧٧ والحميدي، ح:٥٧] واثلة بن الأسقع [أحمد:١٠٦/٤] والصنابحي [ابن ماجه، ح:٣٩٤٤].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Being like them in actions. Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhi.

### **Comments:**

Muslims' killing each other is being ungrateful to the favors Allāh bestowed upon them. This is why it is named "Kufr" (disbelief) and in this narration the term 'Kuffar" is used. It would rather be an act becoming the disbelievers. Islam is a religion of brotherhood, togetherness and love. It is in fact the disbeliever who is after the life of believers.

# Chapter 29. What Has Been Related About 'There Will Be A *Fitnah* In Which The One Sitting Is Better Than The Standing'

**2194.** Busr bin Sa'eed said: During the *Fitnah* (in the time) of 'Uthmān bin 'Affān, Sa'd bin Abī Waqqāṣ said: "I testify that the Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{28}$  said: 'There will be a *Fitnah* during which the sitting person is better than the standing, the standing (person) is better than the walking, and the walking (person) is better than the running."' He said: "What do you see (I should do) if he entered upon me in my home and extended his hand to kill me? He said: 'Be as Ādam's son."<sup>[1]</sup> (*Ṣaḥīḥ*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Hurairah, <u>Kh</u>abbāb bin Al-Aratt, Abū Bakrah, Ibn Mas'ūd, Abū Wāqid, Abū Mūsā, and <u>Kh</u>arashah.

This  $\underline{Hadith}$  is  $\underline{Hasan}$ . Some of them reported this  $\underline{Hadith}$  from Al-Laith bin Sa'd in which he added a narrator (in the chain).

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> has been reported from Sa'd from the Prophet ﷺ, through routes other than this. (المعجم ٢٩) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ إِنَّهُ تَكُونُ فِتْنَةٌ الْقَاعِدُ فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ القَائِم (التحفة ٢٩)

٢١٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ عَنْ عَيَّاشِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ بُكَيرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ الأَشَجِّ، عَنْ بُسْرِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، أَنَّ سَعْدَ بْنَ أَبِي وَقَّاصٍ قَالَ عِنْدَ فِنْنَةٍ عُنْمَانَ بْنِ عَفَّانَ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ عَلَى قَالَ: «إِنَّهَا سَتَكُونُ فِنْنَةٌ، القَاعِدُ فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ القَائِمِ، وَالقَائِمُ خَيْرٌ مِنَ المَاشِي، والمَاشِي خَيْرٌ مِنَ السَّاعِي»، قَالَ: أَفَرَأَيْتَ إِنْ دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ بَيْتِي وَبَسَطَ يَدَهُ إِلَيَّ لِيَقْتُلَنِي، قَالَ: «كُنْ كَابْنِ آدَمَ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَخَبَّابِ بْنِ الْأَرَتِّ وأَبِي بَكْرَةَ وابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وأَبِي وَاقِدٍ وأَبِي مُوسَى وَخَرَشَةَ. [و]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ. وَرَوَى بَعْضُهُمْ هٰذَا الحَدِيثَ عَنِ اللَّيْثِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ، وَزَادَ فِي الإِسْنَادِ رَجُلًا.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وقَدْ رُوِيَ لهٰذَا الحَدِيثُ عَنْ سَعْدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِنْ غَيْرِ لهٰذَا الْوَجْهِ.

<sup>[1]</sup> See Al-Mā'idah 5:28, and Sunan Abū Dāwūd: The Book Of Fitn and Malāḥim.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد:١/ ١٨٥ عن قتيبة به وله شواهد عند مسلم، ح: ٢٨٨٧ وغيره \* وَفِي الباب عن أبي هريرة [البخاري، ح:٣٦٠٨ ومسلم، ح:٢٨٨٦] وخباب بن الأرت [أحمد:٥/١١٠] وأبى بكرة [مسلم، ح:٢٨٨٧] وابن مسعود [أبو داود، ح:٤٢٥٨] وأبي واقد [الطبراني في الأوسط:٩/٣٠٨، ح:٨٦٧٤] وأبي موسى [أبو داود، ح:٤٢٥٩ وابن ماجه، ح:٣٩٦] وخرشة [أحمد: ٢٠٦/٤، ١١٠].

# **Comments:**

The Hadith confirms the fact that if conditions of trial, affliction and conflict in a society become so acute and civil strife appears, then the farther a person remains from all this the better it is for him.

# Chapter 30. What Has Been **Related About 'There Will Be A** Fitnah Like A Portion Of The Dark Night'

**2195.** Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh 🎉 said: "Rush to do good deeds. A Fitnah will occur that is like a portion of the dark night, morning will come upon a man as a believer, who will be a disbeliever in the evening, and evening will come upon a believer, who will be a disbeliever in the morning. One of them will sell his religion for goods of the world." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Şahīh.

(المعجم ٣٠) - بَ**اتُ مَا جَاءَ سَتَكُونُ** فِتْنَةٌ كَقِطَع اللَّيْلِ المُظْلِم (التحفة ٣٠)

٢١٩٥ - حَدَّثُنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثُنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيز ابْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنِ الْعَلَاءِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمْنِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ؛ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «بَادِرُوا بِالأَعْمَالِ فِتَنَّا كَقِطَع اللَّيْلِ المُظْلِم، يُصْبِحُ الرَّجُلُ مُؤْمِنًا ويُمْسِي كَافِرًا، ويُمْسِي مُؤْمِنًا ويُصْبِحُ كَافِرًا، يَبِيعُ أَحَدُهُمْ دِينَهُ بِعَرَض مِنَ الدُّنْيَا». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ .

تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، الإيمان، باب الحث على المبادرة بالأعمال قبل تظاهر الفتن، ح: ١١٨ من حديث العلاء به.

#### **Comments:**

Man should seize the opportunity given to him and do more and more virtuous deeds. There is no knowing when a time will come when man shall grope in vain but find no way to perform good deeds.

**2196.** Umm Salamah narrated: "One night the Prophet 💥 awoke and said, 'Subhān Allāh! How many Fitan (trials and afflictions) have descended tonight, and how many ٢١٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سُوَيْدُ بْنُ نَصْر: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ المُبَارَكِ: حَدَّثْنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ هِنْدٍ بِنْتِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّ النَّبَيَّ عَيْنَ 255

treasures have been disclosed? Who will awaken the women sleeping in these dwellings? O! How many are clothed in this world, yet naked in the Hereafter."" (Sahīh)

This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

اسْتَيْقَظَ لَيْلَةً فَقَالَ: «سُبْحَانَ اللهِ! مَاذَا أُنْزِلَ اللَّيْلَةَ مِنَ الْفِتْنَةِ؟ مَاذَا أُنْزِلَ مِنَ الْخَزَائِنِ؟ مَنْ يُوقِظُ صَوَاحِبَ الْحُجُرَاتِ؟ يَا رُبَّ كَاسِيَةٍ في الدُّنْيَا، عَارِيَةٌ فِي الآخِرَةِ». هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: وأخرجه البخاري، النهجد، باب تحريض النبي ﷺ على قيام الليل والنوافل من غير إيجاب، ح:١١٢٦ من حديث ابن المبارك به.

#### **Comments:**

The *Hadīth* has three possible interpretations. (1) Passion for glamour and ostentation is generally quite strong among women. Hence the saying that many of them make claims of virtuosity and piety although the claims are hollow. They shall, therefore, rise up on the Day of Judgement shorn of the garment of piety. (ii) They put on fineries in this world but hardly ever give thanks to Allâh for that. They shall, therefore, rise up undressed in the Hereafter. (iii) They don dresses that reveal more than they cover of their bodies. That is why they shall be raised up naked in the Hereafter. And they say it means other than this of what is similar. Allāh knows best.

**2197.** Anas bin Mālik narrated that the Messenger of Allāh said: "Before the Hour there shall be *Fitan* like a portion of the dark night. Morning will come upon a man as a believer, who will be a disbeliever in the evening, and evening will come upon a believer, who will be a disbeliever in the morning, people will sell their religion for goods of the world." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Hurairah, Jundab, An-Nu'mān bin Bashīr and Abū Mūsā. This *Ḥadīth* is *Gharīb* from this route. ٢١٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيَبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ سِنَانٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكِ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ قَالَ: «تَكُونُ بَيْنَ يَدَي السَّاعَةِ فِتَنْ كَقِطَعِ اللَّيْلِ المُظْلِمِ يُصْبِحُ الرَّجُلُ فِيهَا مُؤْمِنًا ويُمْسِي كَافِرًا، ويُمْسِي مُؤْمِنًا ويُصْبِحُ كَافِرًا، يَبِيعُ أَقْوَامٌ دِينَهُمْ بِعَرَضٍ [مِنَ] الدُّنْيَا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَجُنْدَبٍ وَالنُّعْمَانِ بْنِ بَشِيرٍ وأَبِي مُوسَى. [و]هُذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ هُذَا الوَجْهِ.

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه ابن أبي شيبة:١١/٣٩ عن الليث بن سعد به \* سعد بن سنان حسن الحديث كما تقدم:٦٤٦ وللحديث شواهد \* وفي الباب عن أبي هريرة [تقدم:١٩٥] وجندب [الطبراني في الكبير:٢/١٧٧، ح:١٧٢٤] والنعمان بن بشير [أحمد:٤/ ٢٧٢، ٢٧٧] وأبي موسى [أبو داود، ح:٤٢٦٢].

**2198.** Hishām narrated that Al-Hasan would say about the Hadīth "Morning will come upon a man as a believer, who will be a disbeliever in the evening, and evening will come upon a believer, who will be a disbeliever in the morning" - he said: "Morning would come [upon a man] while his brother's blood, honor and wealth was sacred, and when evening would come, he would consider it lawful for him. And evening would come while his brother's blood, honor and wealth was sacred, and when morning would come, he would consider it lawful for him." (Da'if)

٢١٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا صَالِحُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا جَعْفَرُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ قَالَ: كَانَ يَقُولُ فِي هٰذَا الْحَدِيثِ: يُصْبِحُ الرَّجُلُ مُؤْمِنًا ويُمْسِي كَافِرًا، ويُمْسِي مُؤْمِنًا ويُصْبِحُ كَافِرًا، قَالَ: يُصْبِحُ [الرَّجُلُ] مُحَرِّمًا لِدَمِ أَخِيهِ وَعِرْضِهِ وَمَالِهِ ويُمْسِي وَمَالِهِ ويُصْبِحُ مُسْتَحِلًا لَهُ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] \* هشام بن حسان عنعن ولعله يشير إلى حديث ابن أبي شيبة:١١٩/١١، ح:١٠٣٩٠ من حديث زائدة عن هشام عن الحسن عن أبي موسى به مختصرًا.

256

**2199.** 'Alqamah bin Wā'il bin Hujr narrated from his father: "I heard the Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{\sim}{\ggg}$  while a man was asking him: 'What do you see that we should do if there are leaders over us who deny our rights, while they seek their rights?' So the Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{\sim}{\ggg}$  said: 'Listen and obey, for only they are responsible for their burdens, and only you are responsible for your burdens."'(*Sahīh*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

٢١٩٩ - حَدَّنْنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ الْخَلَالُ: حَدَّنَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ سِمَاكِ بْنِ حَرْبٍ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ بْنِ وَائِلِ بْنِ حُجْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ وَرَجُلٌ يَسْأَلُهُ فَقَالَ: أَرَأَيْتَ إِنْ كَانَ عَلَيْنَا أُمْرَاءُ يَمْنَعُونَا حَقَّنَا ويَسْأَلُونَا حَقَّهُمْ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «اسْمَعُوا وَأَطِيعُوا فَإِنَّمَا عَلَيْهِمْ مَا حُمِّلُوا وَ[إِنَّمَا] عَلَيْكُمْ مَا حُمَّلْتُمْ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ

صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، الإمارة، باب: في طاعة الأمراء وإن منعوا الحقوق، حـ:١٨٤٦ من حديث شعبة به.

#### **Comments:**

Islam has a clear-cut policy or principle, which is to exhort each section or group of the society to faithfully do its duty. It does not permit any individual or group to neglect his duty under the plea that others are not fulfilling their obligation towards him. It is because if each one starts doing his duty, the rights of others will automatically be safeguarded. It is for this reason that Islam commands the rulers to fulfill their obligations and exhorts the subjects to fulfill theirs.

### Chapter 31. What Has Been Related About *Al-Harj* (And Performing Worship During It)

2200. Abū Mūsā narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: "Indeed after you there will be days in which knowledge shall be raised up and *Al-Harj* shall abound." They said: "O Messenger of Allāh ﷺ! What is *Al-Harj*?" He said: "Killing." (*Ṣaḥīḥ*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Hurairah, <u>Kh</u>ālid bin Al-Walīd and Ma'qil bin Yasār.

This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

(المعجم ٣١) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي الْهَرْجِ [وَالْعِبَادَةِ فِيهِ] (التحفة ٣١)

٢٢٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا هَنَادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَة عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ شَقِيقِ [بْنِ سَلَمَةَ]، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ مِنْ وَرَائِكُمْ أَيَّامًا يُرْفَعُ فِيهَا الْعِلْمُ وَيَكْثُرُ فِيهَا الْهَرْجُ» قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! مَا الْهَرْجُ؟ قَالَ: «الْقَتْلُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَخَالِدِ بْنِ الوَلِيدِ وَمَعْقِلِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ. [و]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه مسلم، العلم، باب رفع العلم وقبضه، وظهور الجهل والفتن، في آخر الزمان، ح:٢٦٧٢ من حديث أبي معاوية الضرير والبخاري، ح:٧٠٦٤ من حديث الأعمش به \* وفي الباب عن أبي هريرة [البخاري، ح:٨٥ ومسلم، ح:١٥٧ بعد، ح:٢٦٢] وخالد بن الوليد [أحمد:٤/٩٠] ومعقل بن يسار [يأتي:٢٢٠١].

#### **Comments:**

Although the means of the diffusion of knowledge will be plentiful before the approach of the Hour, the really competent and true scholars shall gradually depart, and with them shall also depart the soundness and depth of knowledge.

2201. Ma'qil bin Yasār narrated that the Prophet  $\underset{k}{\overset{}{\underset{}}}$  said: "Worship during *Al-Harj* is like *Hijrah* to me." (*Şaḥī*ħ)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Sahīh</u> Gharīb, we only know of it as a narration of [Hammād bin Zaid], from Al-Mu'allā bin Ziyād. ٢٢٠١ - حَدَّنَنَا تُتَنَبَةُ: حَدَّنَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنِ المُعَلَّى بْنِ زِيَادٍ رَدَّهُ إِلَى مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ قُرَّةَ فَرَدَّهُ إِلَى مَعْقِلِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، رَدَّهُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ تَنَشَرُ قَالَ: «الْعِبَادَةُ فِي الْهَرْجِ كَالْهِجْرَةِ إِلَيَّ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثْ صَحِيحٌ غَرِيبٌ، إِنَّمَا نَعْرِفُهُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ [حَمَّادِ بْن

#### Comments:

During the days of rampant killing and destruction everyone shall find himself beset by hosts of worries and cares. Contentment of the heart will be a rare commodity. Each person will be worried about his own safety. Acts of worship will no longer be the object of anybody's concern.

Chapter 32. The *Hadīth*: "When The Sword Is Imposed On My Ummah, It Shall Not Be **Removed From It Until The** Day Of Resurrection."

**2202.** Thawban narrated that the Messenger of Allah 😹 said: "When the sword is imposed on my Ummah, it shall not be removed from it until the Day of Resurrection." (Sahih)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is [Hasan] Sahīh.

(المعجم ٣٢) - بَابُ [حَدِيث «إذًا وُضِعَ السَّيْفُ فِي أُمَّتِي لَمْ يُرْفَعْ عَنْهَا إِلَى يَوْم الْقىَامَة»] (التحفة ٣٢)

٢٢٠٢ - حَدَّثْنَا قُتَبَبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي أَسْمَاءَ، عَنْ ثَوْبَانَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَالَ: «إِذَا وُضِعَ السَّيْفُ فِي أُمَّتِي لَمْ يُرْفَعْ عَنْهَا إِلَى يَوْم الْقِيَامَةِ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ]

صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه أبو داود، الفتن، والملاحم، باب ذكر الفتن ودلائلها، ح: ٢٢٥٢ من حديث حماد بن زيد به وأصله في صحيح مسلم، ح: ٢٨٨٩.

#### **Comments:**

The first use of the sword to settle the scores among the Muslim people was made for the assassination of 'Uthman as and the Ummah is still suffering from its consequences.

#### Chapter 33. What Has Been **Related About Taking A Sword** of Wood (During Fitnah)

2203. 'Udaisah bint Uhbān bin Şafī Al-Ghifārī said: "Alī bin Abī Talib came to my father to call him to go out (to fight) with him. My father said to him: 'Indeed my

(المعجم ٣٣) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي اتِّخَاذِ السَّيْفِ مِنْ خَشَبِ [فِي الْفِتْنَةِ] (التحفة ٣٣)

٢٢٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيٌّ بْنُ حُجْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عُبَيْدٍ، عَنْ عُدَيْسَةَ بنْتِ أُهْبَانَ بْن صَيْفِي الْغِفَارِيِّ

beloved, the son of your paternal uncle, made a covenant with me, that when the people differ, to take a sword of wood. So I have resigned it, if you wish I will take it out with you.' She said: 'So he left him."" (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is something on this topic from Muhammad bin Maslamah, and this Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb, we do not know of it except as a narration of 'Umar bin 'Ubaid.

قَالَتْ: جَاءَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ أَبِي طَالِبٍ إِلَى أَبِي فَدَعَاهُ إِلَى الْخُرُوجِ مَعَهُ، فَقَالَ لَهُ أَبِي: إِنَّ خَلِيلِي وَابْنَ عَمِّكَ عَهدَ إلَى إذَا اخْتَلَفَ النَّاسُ أَنْ أَتَّخِذَ سَيْفًا مِنْ خَشَبٍ فَقَدِ اتَّخَذْتُهُ فَإِنْ شِئْتَ خَرَجْتُ بِهِ مَعَكَ: قَالَتْ: فَتَرِكَهُ. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ ابْن مَسْلَمَةً. وهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ، لَا

نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْن عُبَيْدٍ.

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب التثبت في الفتنة، ح: ٣٩٦٠ عن عبدالله بن عبيد به \* وفي الباب عن محمد بن مسلمة [ابن ماجه، ح:٣٩٦٢].

#### **Comments:**

To recommend a wooden sword is to exhort the addressee to keep away from Fitnah (conflict) between the Muslims, and the best course in the situation is not to take part in it.

2204. Abū Mūsā narrated that the Prophet said, about the Fitnah: "Break your bows during it, cut their strings, and stick to the depths of your homes, and be like Ådam's son." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb Sahīh.

'Abdur-Rahmān bin Tharwān (a narrator in the chain) is Abū Qais Al-Awdī.

٢٢٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا سَهْلُ بْنُ حَمَّادٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جُحَادَةَ عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنِ نَزْوَانَ، عَنْ هُزَيْل بْنِ شُرَحْبِيلَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى عَن النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ قَالَ فِي الْفِتْنَةِ: «كَسِّرُوا فِيهَا قِسِيَّكُمْ، وَقَطِّعُوا فِيهَا أَوْتَارَكُمْ، وَالْزَمُوا فِيهَا أَجْوَافَ بُيُو تِكُمْ، وكُونُوا كَابْنِ آدَمَ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَريبٌ صَحِيحٌ.

وعَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ ثَرْوَانَ هُوَ أَبُو قَيْسِ الأَوْدِيُّ .

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب التثبت في الفتنة، ح: ٣٩٦١ وأبو داود، ح : ٢٥٩ عمن حديث محمد بن جحادة به وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان) : ٥٩٣١ والحاكم : ٤/ ٢٤٠ .

#### **Comments:**

This Hadith also advises the Muslims to suffer being killed rather than participate in internal strife, thereby following the example of Prophet

## Ådam's son (Hābil) who preferred getting killed to taking up arms against his brother. (Qur'ān, 6:28,29).

### Chapter 34. What Has Been Related About The Signs Of The Hour

**2205.** Anas bin Mālik said: "I shall narrate a *Hadīth* to you that I heard from the Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$ , which none after me shall narrate that he heard it from the Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$ ." [He said:] "The Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$ ." [He said:] "The Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$  said: 'Indeed, among the signs of the Hour are that knowledge shall be raised up, ignorance shall be rampant, *Zinā* shall abound, *Khamr* shall be drunk, women shall increase and men shall decrease such that fifty women will be supported by one man."(*Sahīt*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Mūsā and Abū Hurairah. And this Hadīth is Hasan Ṣahīh.

٢٢٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا النَّصْرُ بْنُ شُمَيْلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَسَرِ بْنُ شُمَيْلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَسَرِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ أَنَه قَالَ: أُحَدُّثُكُمْ حَدِينًا سَعِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَشْعَ لَا يُحَدِّثُكُمْ أَحَدٌ بَعْدِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَشْعَ لَا يُحَدِّثُكُمْ أَحَدٌ بَعْدِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَشْعَ لَا يُحَدِّثُكُمْ أَحَدٌ بَعْدِي أَنَّهُ عَذِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَشْعَ لَا يُحَدِّثُكُمْ أَحَدٌ بَعْدِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَشْعَ لَا يُحَدِّثُكُمْ أَحَدٌ بَعْدِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللهِ يَشْ اللهِ عَنْ اللهِ عَنْ اللهِ عَنْ يَعْدُ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ أَشْرَاطِ السَاعَةِ قَالَ يَعْدُ أَشْرَاطِ السَاعَةِ وَيُنْ يُرْفَعَ الْحِدْمُ وَيَعْشَرَ الزِّنَا أَنْ يَنْ أَشْرَاطِ السَاعَةِ وَيُنْ يَرْفَعَ الْحِدْمُ وَيَعْهُرَ الْحَهُنُ وَيَعْشُو الزِّنَا وَيُنْ أَشْرَاطِ السَاعَةِ وَيُعْهُرَ الْخَمْلُ وَيَعْهُمُو الزِّنَا عَدَى أَنْ يُرْعَنُهُ وَالزِّنَا عَذَى الْحَمْرُ وَيَعْمَدُ الْحَدْنُ أَسْرَاطِ السَاعَةِ وَيُعْهُ وَيَعْتُونُ الْنُ يُعَدُى أَسْرَاطِ السَعَةِ عَنْ يُوَعْنُهُ وَيَعْهُ وَيَعْهُ مَا الْعُنْهُ وَيَعْ الْحَدُمُ وَيَعْهُمُ الْمَعْتُهُ وَيَعْهُمُ وَلَائِنَا عَهُ يَعْ يَعْدَى أَنْ يُرَاطِ السَاعَةِ وَيَعْتُونَ الْحَمْنُ وَيَعْهُونَ الزَّنَا اللهُ عَنْ يَكُونَ الْحَمْسُ وَيَعْهُمُ وَيَعْهُمُ وَيَعْتُ الْوَ الْعَاعَةِ وَيَعْهُمُ وَيَعْهُ مَنْ الْعَامِ اللْعَامُ الْ أَعْذَى إِنَا الْحَمْنِي الْحَدْ الْعَاعَةِ عَنْ الْحَدْنُ الْ الْحَدْ الْحَدُونَ الْحَمْنِي مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ عَالَا عَا الْحَدَالَةُ مَنْ الْ أَنْ الْ أَنْ عَنْ حَدُنُ اللْعُنُهُ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَالَنُ الْ اللْعَاعَة مَنْ الْنَا الْحَامُ مَا الْعَاعَة مَنْ مَالُولُ مَالَةً مَنْ مَالُهُ مُنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَا مَنْ مَا ال مُعْمُونُ مَنْ مَالالا مَالَة مَا مُنْ مَائَا مَا اللَّهُ عُنْ مَنْ مَنْ مَالُهُ مَالالَهُ مَالَا مَا الْعُنْ مُ أَعْنَا مَ مَا مُ أَنْ مَا مَالَة مَا مَالَةُ مَا مُ مُنْ مَالُ مَا مَا الْعُنُ مَا مُ مَا مُ مَا مَ مَائُوا مَا الْ أَعْ

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى وأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. [و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، العلم، باب رفع العلم وظهور الجهل، ح:٨١ ومسلم، ح:٢٦٧١ من حديث شعبة به \* وفي الباب عن أبي موسى [البخاري، ح:٧٠٦٢ ومسلم، ح:٢٦٧٢] وأبي هريرة [البخاري، ح:٨٥ ومسلم، ح:١٥٧ بعد:٢٦٧٢].

#### **Comments:**

This  $\underline{Had\bar{\iota}h}$  informs us that the Hour shall only be established when all those matters that are like breath and soul of a man's life shall fall prey to corruption. They are: religion, life, reason, protection of family line and wealth.

Chapter 35. Something Else: There Shall Not Come A Time Except That The One After It Is More Evil Than It

**2206.** Az-Zubair bin 'Adī said: "We entered upon Anas bin Mālik. We complained to him about what (المعجم ٣٥) - بَابٌ : [مِنْهُ لَا يَأْتِي زَمَانٌ إِلَّا الَّذِي بَعْدَهُ شَرُّ مِنْهُ] (التحفة ٣٥)

٢٢٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ التَّوْرِيِّ، عَنِ we were experiencing from Al-Hajjāj. So he said: 'There will not be a year, except that the one that is after it will be more evil than it, until you meet your Lord. I heard this from your Prophet #." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

الزُّبَيْرِ بْن عَدِيٍّ قَالَ: دَخَلْنَا عَلَى أَنَس بْن مَالِكٍ قَالَ: فَشَكَوْنَا إِلَيْهِ مَا نَلْقَى مِنَ الْحَجَّاج، فَقَالَ: مَا مِنْ عَام إِلَّا وَالَّذِي بَعْدَهُ شَرٌّ مِنْهُ حَتَّى تَلْقَوْا رَبَّكُمْ. سَمِعْتُ لهٰذَا مِنْ نَبِيكُمْ ﷺ . [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: وأخرجه البخاري، الفتن، باب: لا يأتى زمان إلا الذي بعده شر منه، ح:٧٠٦٨ من حديث سفيان الثوري به.

#### **Comments:**

This Hadith conveys the idea that each age before the approach of the Hour or the appearance of its signs will, as a whole, be better than the one that will follow it. Each succeeding age will be inferior to the preceding one, in terms of the decreased number of scholars endowed with depth of their scholarship and knowledge, and the uprightness of their actions and deeds.

2207. Anas narrated that the Messenger of Allāh 💥 said: "The Hour will not be established until: 'Allah, Allah' is not said on the earth." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan.

(Another chain) from Anas which is similar, but it is not Marfū', and this is more correct than the first Hadīth.

٢٢٠٧ - حَدَّثُنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّار: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى لَا يُقَالَ فِي الأَرْضِ: الله الله». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ. حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ المُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ الْحَارِثِ عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَس نحْوَهُ ولَمْ يَرْفَعْهُ. وهٰذَا أَصَحُ مِنَ الْحَدِيثِ الأَوَّلِ. **تخريج: [صحيح]** وأخرجه أحمد:٣/ ١٠٧، ح:١٢٠٦٦ عن محمد بن أبي عدي به ورواه مسلم، ح: ١٤٨ من حديث ثابت عن أنس به.

#### **Comments:**

There is a lengthy Hadīth narrated by 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr 🚓 in Sahīh Muslim (7381). One of the sentences in it runs as follows: After the killing of Ad-Dajjāl Allāh will send a cool breeze from the direction of Ash-Shām that will bring death to anyone in whose heart is even an iota of Iman. The survivors will be the worst people, and the Hour shall only be established upon them. See no. 2240, recorded by At-Tirmidhī.

### **Chapter 36. Something Else:** The Earth Expelling The **Treasures That Are Inside Of It**

2208. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allah 💥 said: "The earth will throw out pieces of its liver (in sides): liver; gold and silver will come out like columns." He said: "A thief will come and say: 'For this my hands were amputated?' A murderer will come and say: 'For this I killed?' One who severed ties of kinship will come and say: 'For this I severed the ties of kinship?' Then they will leave it without taking anything from it." (Sahih)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan [Sahih] Gharib, we do not know of it except from this route.

٢٢٠٨ - حَدَّثُنَا وَاصلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الأَعْلَى [الْكُوفِيُّ]: حَدَّثْنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فُضَيْلٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي حازِم، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «تَقِيءُ الأَرْضُ أَفْلَاذَ كَبِدِهَا أَمْثَالَ الأُسْطُوَانِ مِنَ الذَّهَبِ وَالفضَّةِ» قَالَ: «فَيَجِيءُ السَّارِقُ فَيَقُولُ فِي مِثْل لهٰذَا قُطِعَتْ يَدِي، ويَجِيءُ الْقَاتِلُ فَيَقُولُ فِي هٰذَا قَتَلْتُ، ويَجِيءُ الْقَاطِعُ فَيَقُولُ فِي هٰذَا قَطَعْتُ رَحِمِي، ثُمَّ يَدَعُونَهُ فَلَا يَأْخُذُونَ مِنْهُ شَيْئًا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ [صَحِيحٌ] غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ لَهٰذَا الْهَ حْهِ .

تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، الزكاة، باب الترغيب في الصدقة قبل أن لا يوجد من يقبلها، ح:١٠١٣ عن واصل بن عبد الأعلى به.

#### Comments:

One of the signs of the approach of the Hour will be that the earth shall throw out columns and columns of silver and gold for anyone to see. But because of the unprecedented abundance of wealth in those days, valuables like gold and silver would have lost their luster for the people, and they would not care to pick them up. The greedy and avaricious, the thief, the murderer and the severer of the ties of kinship - all shall look at these treasures and regret the acts of stupidity that they had committed for these worthless things. The Hadith could also mean that waves of internal dissension and conflict would have occupied their minds so absolutely that they would have no inclination left in their minds for such things.

Chapter 37. Something Else: The Happiest Of People Will Be Luka' Bin Luka'

2209. Hudhaifah bin Al-Yamān narrated that the Messenger of Allāh 🚈 said: "The Hour will not

(المعجم ٣٧) - بَابٌ: [مِنْهُ أَسْعَدُ النَّاس لُكَعُ بْنُ لُكَعَ] (التحفة ٣٧) ٢٢٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَنْنَةُ بْنُ سَعِبِد: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ أَبِي عَمْرِو ؛ ح:

be established until the happiest of people in the world is Luka' bin Luka'."<sup>[1]</sup> (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan [Sahih] Gharib, we only know of it as a narration of 'Amr bin Abī 'Amr.

وَحَدَّثَنَا عَلِيٌّ بْنُ حُجْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَر عَنْ عَمْرو بْن أَبِي عَمْرو، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ -وهُوَ ابْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ الْأَشْهِييُّ -، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ بْنِ الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ المَّاتِقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ أَسْعَدَ النَّاس. بالدُّنْيَا لُكَعُ بْنُ لُكَعَ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ [صَحِيحٌ] غَرِيبٌ إِنَّمَا نَعْرِفُهُ مِنْ حَدِيثٍ عَمْرِو ابْن أبي عَمْرو .

تُحَرِيج: أُ [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه أحمد: ٥/٣٨٩ من حديث إسماعيل بن جعفر به وأورده الضياء في المختارة وللحديث شواهد ذكرت بعضها في تخريج النهاية، ح:٤٢٠ \* عبدالله بن عبدالرحمن الأنصاري: حسن الحديث على الراجع. **Comments:** 

The Hour shall only be established when the worst of people would inhabit the earth. They will have an abundance of wealth, and wealth alone shall be considered the hallmark of one's happiness and good fortune.

Chapter 38. What Has Been **Related About The Signs Of** The Occurrence Of The **Transformation And The Collapse Of The Earth** 

2210. 'Alī bin Abī Tālib narrated that the Messenger of Allah 💥 said: "When my Ummah does fifteen things, the afflictions will occur in it." It was said: "What are they O Messenger of Allah?" He said: "When Al-Maghnam (the spoils of war) are distributed (preferentially), trust is usurped, Zakāh is a fine, a man obeys his wife and disobeys his mother, he is kind to his friend and abandons his (المعجم ٣٨) - بَاتُ [مَا جَاءَ فِي عَلَامَةِ حُلُولِ الْمَسْخ وَالْخَسْفِ] (التحفة ٣٨)

٢٢١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا صَالِحُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ [التِّرمِذِيُّ]: حَدَّثَنَا الْفَرَجُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ أَبُو فَضَالَةَ الشَّامِيُّ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْن عُمَرَ بْن عَلِيٍّ، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْن أَبِي طَالِب قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَن : «إِذَا فَعَلَتْ أُمَّتِي خَمْسَ عَشَرَةَ خَصْلَةً حَلَّ بِهَا الْبَلَاءُ». قِيلَ: وَمَا هِيَ يَا رَسُولَ الله؟ قَالَ: «إِذَا كَانَ المَغْنَبُمُ دُوَلًا، وَالْأَمَانَةُ مَغْنَمًا، وَالزَّكَاةُ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Meaning, "foolish the son of foolish" or, "disgraceful the son of disgraceful" etc.

father, voices are raised in the *Masājid*, the leader of the people is the most despicable among them, the most honored man is the one whose evil the people are afraid of, intoxicants are drunk, silk is worn (by males), there is a fascination for singing slave-girls and music, and the end of this *Ummah* curses its beginning. When that occurs, anticipate a red wind, collapsing of the earth, and transformation." (*Daʿff*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is Gharīb we do not know of it as a narration of 'Alī [bin Abī Ṭālib] except through this route. We do not know anyone who reported this *Hadīth* from Yaḥya bin Sa'eed Al-Anṣārī other than Al-Faraj bin Fadālah. [And Al-Faraj bin Fadālah] was criticized by some of the scholars of *Hadīth* and graded weak, due to his poor memory. Wakī' and others among the *A'immah* reported from him. مَغْرَمًا، وَأَطَاعَ الرَّجُلُ زَوْجَتَهُ وَعَقَّ أُمَّهُ، وَبَرَّ صَدِيقَهُ وَجَفَا أَبَاهُ، وَارْتَغَعَتِ الْأَصْوَاتُ فِي المَسَاجِدِ، وَكَانَ زَعِيمُ القَوْمِ أَرْذَلَهُمْ، وَأُكْرِمَ الرَّجُلُ مَخَافَةَ شَرَّهِ، وَشُرِبَتِ الْخُمورُ وَلُسِ الْحَرِيرُ، وَاتَّخِذَتِ القِيانُ وَالمَعَازِفُ، وَلَعَنَ آخِرُ هَذِهِ الأُمَّةِ أَوَّلَهَا، فَلْيَرْتَقِبُوا عِنْدَ ذَلِكَ رِيحًا حَمْرَاءَ، أَوْ خَسْفًا وَمَسْخًا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ عَلِيٍّ [بْنِ أَبِي طَالِبِ] إِلَّا مِنْ هٰذَا الوَجْهِ، وَلَا نَعْلَمُ أَحَدًا رَوَىٰ هٰذا الحَدِيثَ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدِ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ غَيْرَ الفَرَجِ بْنِ فَضَالَةَ [والفَرَجُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ]. قَدْ تَكَلَّمَ فِيهِ بَعْضُ أَهْلِ الْحَدِيثِ، وَضَعَّفَهُ مِنْ قِبَلِ حِفْظِهِ. وَقَدْ رَوَىٰ عَنْهُ وَكِيعٌ وَغَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ الأَيْتَةِ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه ابن حبان في المجروحين: ٢/ ٢٠٧ والخطيب في تاريخه: ٣/ ١٥٨ من حديث الفرج بن فضالة به وهو ضعيف كما في التقريب وغيره ورواه ابن الجوزي في العلل: ٢/ ٣٦٧ من حديث الترمذي به وقال الدارقطني في حديث فرج: باطل (خطيب: ١٢/ ٣٩٦) ويحيى بن سعيد لم يدرك محمد بن علي كما قال العلائي وغيره.

#### **Comments:**

The evil habits and innovations listed in this <u>Hadīth</u>, also catalogued in the next <u>Hadīth</u>, are already in evidence albeit on a comparatively limited scale but the upward trend in them on a daily basis is clearly discernable.

**2211.** Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh  $\cong$  said: "When *Al-Faī*' is distributed (preferentially), trust is a spoil of war, *Zakāt* is a fine, knowledge is sought for other than the (sake of ٢٢١١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ حُجْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ [الْوَاسِطِيُّ] عَنِ المُسْتَلِم بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ رُمَيْحِ الْجُذَامِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «إِذَا اتَّخِذَ الفَيْءُ

the) religion, a man obeys his wife and disobeys his mother, he is close to his friend and far from his father, voices are raised in the Masājid, tribes are led by their wicked, the leader of the people is the most despicable among them, the most honored man is the one whose evil the people are afraid of, singing slave-girls and music spread, intoxicants are drunk, and the end of this Ummah curses its beginning then anticipate a red wind, earthquake, collapsing of the earth, transformation, *Qadhf*, and the signs follow in succession like gems of a necklace whose string is cut and so they fall in succession." (Da'if)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is a narration on this topic from 'Alī, and this  $\underline{Had\bar{i}th}$  is  $\underline{Ghar\bar{i}b}$ , we do not know of it except through this route.

دُولًا، وَالأَمَانَةُ مَعْنَمًا، وَالزَّكَاةُ مَعْرَمًا، وَتُعُلَّمَ لِغَيْرِ الدِّينِ، وَأَطَاعَ الرَّجُلُ امْرَأَتَهُ، وَعَقَّ أُمَّهُ وَأَدْنَى صَدِيقَهُ وَأَقْصَى أَبَاهُ، وَعَقَّ أُمَّهُ وَأَدْنَى صَدِيقَهُ وَأَقْصَى أَبَاهُ، وَطَهَرَتِ الأَصْوَاتُ فِي المَسَاجِدِ، وَسَادَ وَأُكْرِمَ الرَّجُلُ مَخَافَةَ شَرِّهِ، وَظَهَرَتِ القَيْنَاتُ وَالمَعَاذِفُ، وَشُرِبَتِ الْخُمُورُ، وَلَعَنَ آخِرُ هَذِهِ الأُمَّةِ أَوَّلَهَا فَلْيَرْتَقِبُوا عِنْدَ ذَلِكَ رِيحًا مَرَاءَ وَزَلْزَلَةً وَحَسْفًا وَمَسْخًا وَقَدْفًا، وَآيَاتٍ تَتَابَعُ كَنِظَام بَالِ قُطِعَ سِلْكُهُ فَتَتَابَعَ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عَلِيًّ. [و]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَا مِنْ هٰذَا

الوَجْهِ .

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] ورواه ابن الجوزي في تلبيس إبليس، ص: ٢٣٤ من طريق الترمذي به \* رميح مجهول كما في الكاشف:٢٤٣/١ والتقريب وغيرهما \* وفي الباب عن علي [تقدم:٢٢١٠ والبزار (كشف الأستار): ١٤٧/٤، ح:٣٤٠٦].

#### **Comments:**

All these evil habits shall dominate the society on a wide scale, close to the approach of the Hour. The various signs and the forms of divine retribution, one after the other, as mentioned in the *Hadīth* are bound to happen in those days but a beginning of the same is already in evidence.

**2212.** 'Imrān bin Huşain narrated that the Messenger of Allāh said: "In this *Ummah* there shall be collapsing of the earth, transformation, and *Qadhf*." A man among the Muslims said: "O Messenger of Allāh! When is that?" He said: "When singing slave-girls, music, and drinking intoxicants spread." (*Da'ff*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is

٢٢١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبَّادُ بْنُ يَعْفُوبَ الكُوفِيُّ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ القُدُّوسِ عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ هِلَالِ بْنِ يَسَافٍ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ ابْنِ مُصَيْنٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ يَتَخَبَّهُ قَالَ رَجُلٌ هَذِهِ الأُمَّةِ خَسْفٌ وَمَسْخٌ وَقَدْفٌ»، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ المُسْلِمِينَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! وَمَتَى ذَاكَ؟ قَالَ: «إِذَا ظَهَرَتِ الْقِيَانُ وَالمَعَازِفُ وَشُرِبَتِ

Gharīb. This Hadīth has been reported from Al-A'mash, from 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Sābit from the Prophet # in Mursal form.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] [و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ وقَدْ رُويَ هٰذَا الْحَدِيثُ عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ عَن عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنِ سَابِطٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ تَظْيَرُ مُرْسَلًا . **تخريج**:َ [**اِسنادُه ضعَيف**] ۖ \* في السند علل، عباد ضعيف رافضي وشيخه ضعيف ضعفه الجمهور والأعمش عنعن إن صح السند إليه والمرسل أيضًا ضعيف.

Chapter 39. What Has Been **Related About The Prophet's** 💥 Saying: "The Hour And I Have Been Dispatched Like These Two" Meaning The **Index And Middle Fingers** 

2213. Al-Mustawrid bin Shaddād Al-Fihri reported that the Messenger of Allah as said: "I was sent in advance of the Hour, so that I precede it like this precedes this." (Indicating) with his index and middle fingers. (Da'if)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Gharīb as a narration of Al-Mustawrid bin Shaddād, we do not know of it except from this route.

(المعجم ٣٩) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ عَظِّرُ: بُعِثْتُ أَنَا وَالسَّاعَةَ كَهَاتَيْنِ يَعْنِي السَّبَّابَةَ وَالْوُسْطَى (التحفة ٣٩)

٢٢١٣ - حَدَّثْنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عُمَرَ بْنِ هَيَّاجٍ الأَسَدِيُّ الكُوفِيُّ : حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰن الأَرْحَبِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدَةُ بْنُ الْأَسْوَدِ عَنِ مُجَالِدٍ، عَنْ قَيْس بْن أَبِي حَازِم، عَن المُسْتَوْرِدِ بْن شَدَّادٍ الفِهْرِيِّ، رَوَاهُ عَنِ النَّبِي عَظِيرَ قَالَ: «بُعِثْتُ أَنَا فِي نَفَس السَّاعَةِ فَسَبَقْتُها كَمَا سَبَقَتْ هَذِهِ هَذِهِ لإصْبَعَيْهِ السَّبَّايَةِ وَالْوُ سْطَىٰ» .

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ حَدِيثِ المُسْتَوْرِدِ بْنِ شَدَّادٍ، لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ لْهُذَا الْوَجْهِ.

**تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف**] وأخرجه ابن جرير في تاريخه:١٥/١ عن محمد بن عمر، والطبراني: ٢٠٤/ ٢٠٤، ح: ٧٢٤ من حديث يحيى الأرحبي به وسنده ضعيف وللحديث شاهد حسن عند أحمد: ٥/ ٣٤٨ بلفظ: "بعثت أنا والساعة جميعًا، إن كادت لتسبقني".

#### **Comments:**

The phrase 'Fi nafs as-sā'ah' (literally, synchronizing in time with each other) used in the Hadith is intended to highlight the idea that there shall be no prophet and no new Shari'ah between myself and the Hour, and there is as much proximity and conjoining between myself and the Hour as there is between the index and middle fingers of the hand. In other words, 'I am the last Prophet and my Ummah is the last Ummah'.

الْخُمُورُ».

**2214.** Anas narrated that the Messenger of Allah 💥 said: "The Hour and I were dispatched like these two" - and Abū Dāwud (a narrator) indicated with his index and middle fingers - so, how much more (in length) is one then the other. (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahih.

٢٢١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ: أَنْبَأَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَس قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «بُعثْتُ أَنَا والسَّاعَةُ كَهَاتَيْنِ» - وأَشارَ أَبُو دَاوُدَ بِالسَّبَّابَةِ وَالْوُسْطَىٰ -فمَا فَضْلُ إِحْدَاهُمَا عَلَى الأُخْرَى .

[قَالَ أَنُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ .

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخارى، الرقاق، باب قول النبي ﷺ: 'بعثت أنا والساعة كهاتين . . . إلخ، ح:٦٥٠٤ ومسلم، ح:٢٩٥١ من حديث شعبة به وهو في مسند أبي داود الطيالسي، ح: ١٩٨٠ من حديث قتادة وأبي التياح عن أنس به.

#### **Comments:**

There is a marginal difference of length between the index and middle fingers of the hand, the middle finger being a shred longer than its companion. The idea is to convey the message to the Ummah that there is not much time left between myself and the occurrence of the Hour. Let everybody, therefore, prepare for the Hour, especially because there are is no prophet to come after him ﷺ.

### Chapter 40. What Has Been **Related About Fighting The** Turks

2215. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Prophet 😹 said: "The Hour shall not be established until you fight a people whose sandals are made of hair, and the Hour shall not be established until you fight a people whose faces will look like shields coated with leather." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Bakr Aş-Şiddīq, Buraidah, Abū Sa'eed, 'Amr bin Taghlib and Mu'āwiyah. This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

(المعجم ٤٠) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي قِتَالِ التُرْك (التحفة ٤٠)

٢٢١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَن المَخْزُومِيُّ وعَبْدُ الْجَبَّارِ بْنُ العَلَاءِ، قَالًا: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْن المُسَيَّب، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تُقَاتِلُوا قَوْمًا نِعَالُهُمُ الشَّعَرُ، وَلَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تُقَاتِلُوا قَوْمًا كَأَنَّ وُجُوهَهُمْ المَجَانُّ المُطْرَقَةُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرِ الصِّدِّيقِ وبُرَيدَةَ وَأَبِي سَعِيدٍ وعَمْرو بْن تَغْلِبَ ومُعَاوِيَةً . وهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، الجهاد والسير، باب قتال الذين ينتعلو الشعر،

ح:٢٩٢٩ ومسلم، ح:٢٩١٢ من حديث سفيان بن عيينة به \* وفي الباب عن أبي بكر الصديق [لعله يشير إلى الحديث الآتي:٢٢٣٧] وبريدة [أبو داود، ح:٤٣٠٥] وأبي سعيد [ابن ماجه، ح:٤٠٩٩] وعمرو بن تغلب [البخاري، ح:٢٩٢٢، ٣٥٩٦] ومعاوية [أبويعلى كما في مجمع الزوائد:٣١١/٧، ٣١٢ وجامع المسانيد والسنن لابن كثير:١١/ ٣٣٠، ح:٩٠٠٣].

#### **Comments:**

As predicted in the *Hadīth*, wars have already taken place with the Turks who used sandals made of hair and of ropes made from hair.

### Chapter 41. What Has Been Related About: When Kisrā Is Ruined There Will Be No Kisrā After Him

2216. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: "When Kisrā is ruined, there will be no Kisrā after him, and when Caesar is ruined, there will be no Caesar after him. By the One in Whose Hand is my soul! You shall spend their treasures in Allāh's cause." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan Ṣahīḥ. (المعجم ٤١) - بَابُ ما جاءَ إِذَا ذَهَبَ كِسرَى فَلَا كِسْرَى بَعْدَه (التحفة ٤١)

٢٢١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمِنِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ المُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله يَنْفِ: «إِذَا هَلَكَ كِسْرَى فَلَا كِسْرَى بَعْدَهُ وَإِذَا هَلَكَ قَيْصَرُ فَلَا قَيْصَرَ بَعْدَهُ، وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَتُنْفَقَنَ كُنوزُهُمَا فِي سَبيلِ اللهِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لهٰذَا حَدِيثُ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

**تخريج**: متفق عليه، وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب: لا تقوم الساعة حتى يمر الرجل بقبر الرجل . . . إلخ، ح:۲۹۱۸ من حديث سفيان بن عيينة والبخاري، ح:۳٦۱۸ من حديث الزهري به.

#### **Comments:**

Kisrā (Khusrau) was the title given to the kings of Iran while Qaisar (Caesar) was the title of the Roman kings. Even as the Prophet shad foretold, once the incumbent kings Khusrau and Caesar living in those days were vanquished and their treasures fell into the hands of Muslims, no ruler in the world has ever after been given either of these two titles.

Chapter 42. The Hour Will Not Be Established Until A Fire Comes From The Direction Of The Ḥijāz

2217. Sālim bin 'Abdullāh [bin

(المعجم ٤٢) - بَابٌ : لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَخْرُجَ نَارٌ مِنْ قِبَلِ الْحِجَازِ (التحفة ٤٢) ٢٢١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيعٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا

'Umar] narrated from his father, that the Messenger of Allah 💥 said: "A Fire is coming from Hadramawt, or from near the sea of Hadramawt - before the Day of Judgement - to gather the people." They said: "O Messenger of Allah! What do you order us?" He said: "Stick to Ash-Shām." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Hudhaifah bin Asīd, Anas, Abū Hurairah and Abū Dharr.

This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb Sahīh as a narration of Ibn 'Umar.

حُسَيْنُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ البَغْدَادِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ سَالِم بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ [بْنِ عُمَرَ]، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «سَتَخْرُجُ نَارٌ مِنْ حَضْرَمَوْتَ أَوْ مِنْ نَحْوِ بَحْرِ حَضْرَمَوْتَ قَبْلَ يَوْم الْقِيَامَةِ تَحْشُرُ النَّاسَ». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ الله ! فَمَا تَأْمُرُنَا؟ قَالَ: «عَلَيْكُمْ بِالشَّام».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ حُذَيفَة ابْنِ أَسِيدٍ وَأَنَسٍ وَأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وأَبِي ذَرٍّ.

[و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ صَحِيحٌ مِنْ حَدِيثِ ابْن عُمَرَ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد: ٢/ ٦٩ من حديث حسين بن محمد به وصححه ابن حبان، ح:٢٣١٢ من حديث يحيى بن أبي كثير وهو صرح بالسماع عند أبي يعلى:٩/٥٠٥، ح:٥٥٥١ وللحديث شواهد \* وفي الباب عن حذيفة بن أسيد [تقدم:٢١٨٣] وأنس [البخاري، ح:٣٩٣٨] وأبي هريرة [البخاري، ح:٧١١٨ ومسلم، ح:٢٩٠٢] وأبي ذر [النسائي، ح:٢٠٨٨]. Comments:

Under this very heading there is a Hadith from Abu Hurairah 4 included in both Al-Bukhārī and Muslim to the effect that the Messenger of Allāh 2 said: "The Hour will not be established till a fire will come out of the land of Hijāz, and it will throw light on the necks of the camels at Busrah."

#### Chapter 43. What Has Been **Related About 'The Hour Shall** Not Be Established Until The Liars Appear'

2218. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh 💥 said: "The Hour shall not be established until nearly thirty impostors, Dajjāl appear, each of them claiming that he is the Messenger of Allah." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Jābir bin Samurah and Ibn 'Umar.

(المعجم ٤٣) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ كَذَّابُونَ (التحفة ٤٣)

٢٢١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنْ هَمَّام بْنِ مُنَّهٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يَنْبَعِثَ كَذَّابُونَ دَجَّالُونَ قَرِيبٌ مِنْ ثَلَاثِينَ كُلُّهُمْ يَزْعُمُ أَنَّهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وَفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ جَابِرِ

ابْن سَمُرَةَ وابْن عُمَرَ.

This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

[و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. **تخريج**: وأخرجه البخاري، المناقب، باب علامات النبوة في الإسلام، ح:٣٦٠٩ من حديث عبدالرزاق به \* وفي الباب عن جابر بن سمرة [مسلم، ح:٢٩٢٣] وابن عمر [أحمد:٢/ ١٠٤].

#### **Comments:**

A great number of people made false claims of prophethood after the Messenger of Allah 28. Musailimah the Liar and Aswad 'Ansi came out with such false claims during the Prophet's 💥 own lifetime. Then the Tulaihah bin Khuwailid Asadī and Sajāh bint Al-Hārith Tamimiyah made similar claims during the caliphate of Abū Bakr 🚓, but they both ultimately died on Islam. In the past century the name of Mirza Gulām Ahmad of Qādiyān also figures in this infamous list of impostors.

2219. Thawban narrated that the Messenger of Allah 😹 said: "The Hour shall not be established until tribes of my Ummah unite with the idolaters, and until they worship idols. And indeed there shall be thirty impostors in my Ummah, each of them claiming that he is a Prophet. And I am the last of the Prophets, there is no Prophet after me." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is [Hasan] Sahih.

٢٢١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَنْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدِ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عنْ أَبِي أَسْمَاءَ [الرَّحبيِّ]، عَنْ تَوْبَانَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله عَلَيْهِ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَلْحَقَ قَبَائِلُ مِنْ أُمَّتِي بالمُشْرِكِينَ وَحَتَّى يَعْبُدُوا الْأَوْثَانَ وَإِنَّهُ سَيَكُونُ فِي أُمَّتِي ثَلَا ثُونَ كَذَّابُونَ كُلُّهُمْ يَزْعُمُ أَنَّهُ نَبِيٌّ وَأَنَا خَاتَمُ النَّبِيِّينَ لَا نَبِيَّ بَعْدِي».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ] صَحِيحٌ .

تحريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد: ٥/ ٢٧٨ من حديث حماد بن زيد به مطولاً وتابعه سماك بن عطية عند أبي نعيم في أخبار أصبهان: ١/ ١٤٤.

#### **Comments:**

There is no doubt that during the caliphate of Abū Bakr 45, after the death of the Prophet s, a few tribes had turned apostates and joined hand with the idolaters. As for the worship of the idols, it shall be practiced a little before the Hour so much so that some Yemenite women shall make circuits round their old idol Dhul-Khalsah and worship the ancient Arabian idols, Lat and 'Uzza.

### Chapter 44. What Has Been **Related About The Liar And Destroyer From Thaqif**

2220. Ibn 'Umar narrated that the Messenger of Allah 💥 said: "In Thaqif there will be a great liar and destroyer." (Sahīh)

(المعجم ٤٤) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي ثَقِيفِ كَذَابٌ وَمُبِيرٌ (التحفة ٤٤) ٢٢٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيٌ بْنُ حُجْر: حَدَّثَنَا الفَضْلُ بْنُ مُوسَى عَنْ شَرِيكِ [بْن عَبْدِ اللهِ]، [Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is a narration on this topic from Asmā' bint Abū Bakr.

(Another route with this chain) and this *Hadīth* is *Hasan Gharīb* as a narration of Ibn 'Umar. We do not know of it except through the report of <u>Sharīk</u>. And <u>Shar</u>īk would say: "'Abdullāh bin 'Uṣm, while Isrā'īl would say: "'Abdullāh bin 'Uṣmah."

[Abū 'Ēīsā said:] It is said that the liar was Al-Mukhtār bin Abī 'Ubaid, and the destroyer was Al-Hajjāj bin Yūsuf.

Abū Dāwud Sulaimān bin Salm Al-Bal<u>kh</u>ī narrated to us: "An-Nadr bin <u>Shumail narrated to us</u>, from <u>Hish</u>ām bin Hassān who said: 'They counted how many (people) did Al-Hajjāj killed indiscriminately, so it reached one hundred and twenty thousand murders."" عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عُصْمٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «فِي ثَقِيفٍ كَذَّابٌ وَمُبِيرٌ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَن أَسْمَاءَ

بِنْتِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ .

َ حَدَّنَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنُ وَاقِدٍ: حَدَّنَنَا شَرِيكٌ نَحْوَهُ [بِهٰذَا الْإِسْنَادِ وَ]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ. مِنْ حَدِيثِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ شَرِيكٍ. وَشَرِيكٌ يَقُولُ: عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عُصْمٍ، وإِسْرَائيلُ يَقُولُ: عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عُصْمَةَ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وَيُقَالُ: الكَذَّابُ: المُخْتَارُ ابْنُ أَبِي مُبَيدٍ، وَالمُبِيرُ: الْحَجَّاجُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ.

حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ سَلْمٍ البَلْخِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا النَّضُرُ بْنُ شُمَيلٍ عَنْ هِشَامٍ بْنِ حَسَّانَ قَالَ: أَحْصَوْا مَا قَتَلَ الْحَجَّاجُ صَبْرًا فَبَلَغَ مِائَةَ أَلْفٍ وَعِشْرِينَ أَلْفَ قَتِيلٍ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخَرجه أحمد:٢٦/٢، ٨٧، ٩١، ٩٤ من حديث شريك القاضي به وعنعن وللحديث شواهد كثيرة عند مسلم وغيره \* وفي الباب عن أسماء بنت أبي بكر [مسلم، ح:٢٥٤٥] وقول هشام بن حسان، سنده صحيح إليه.

#### Chapter 45. What Has Been Related About The Third Generation

**2221.** 'Imrān bin Huṣain narrated that the Messenger of Allāh  $\approx$  said: "The best of people are my generation, then those who follow them. Then, after them a people will come who increase in fatness, loving fatness, giving testimony before they are asked for it." (*Sahīh*)

## (المعجم ٤٥) - بَ**ابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي القَرْنِ الثَّالِثِ** (التحفة ٤٥)

٢٢٢١ - حَلَّثْنَا وَاصِلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الأَعْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الفُضَيْلِ عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ مُدْرِكٍ، عَنْ هِلَالِ بْنِ يَسَافٍ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ يَقُولُ: «خَيْرُ النَّاسِ قَرْنِي، ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ يَلُونَهُمْ ثُمَّ يَأْتِي مِنْ بَعْدِهِمْ قَوْمٌ يَتَسَمَّنُونَ [Abū 'Eīsā said:] This is how Muḥammad bin Fuḍail reported this *Ḥadīth*; from Al-A'mash, from 'Alī bin Mudrik from Hilāl bin Yasāf.

Others among the *Huffāz* reported [this *Hadīth*] from Al-A'mash, from Hilāl bin Yasāf, and they did not mention 'Alī bin Mudrik in it.

Al-Husain bin Huraith narrated to us: "Waki' narrated to us from Al-A'mash: 'Hilāl bin Yasāf narrated to us, from 'Imrān bin Huṣain from the Prophet ""." And he mentioned a similar narration. And this is more correct to me than the narration of Muḥammad bin Fuḍail. This *Hadīth* has been reported through more than one route from 'Imrān bin Ḥuṣain from the Prophet ". وَيُحِبُّونَ السِّمَنَ يُعْطُونَ الشَّهَادَةَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُسْأَلُوهَا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لِمَكَذَا رَوَى مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فُضَيْلٍ لِهٰذَا الْحَدِيثَ عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ عَلِيِّ ابْنِ مُدْرِكٍ، عَنْ هِلَالِ بْنِ يَسَافٍ.

ورَوَى غَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ الْحُفَّاظِ [لْهَذَا الحَدِيثَ] عَن الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ هِلَالِ بْنِ يَسَافٍ، وَلَمْ يَذْكُرُوا فِيهِ عَلِيَّ بْنَ مُدْرِكٍ.

حَدَّثَنَا الحُسَيْنُ بْنُ حُرَيْثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَكِيعٌ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ: حَدَّثَنَا هِلَالُ بْنُ يَسَافٍ عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَذَكَرَ نَحْوَهُ. وَهذَا أَصَحُ عِنْدِي مِنْ حَدِيثِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ فُصَيْلٍ. وقَدْ رُوِيَ هٰذَا الحَدِيثُ مِنْ غَيْرِ وَجْهِ عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه الطبراني: ٢٨٤/ ٢٣٤، ح: ٥٨٣ من حديث الأعمش به ورواه البخاري، ح: ٣٦٥٠ ومسلم، ح: ٢٥٣٥ من حديث عمران بن حصين به وسيأتي: ٢٣٠٢ \* حديث وكيع: أخرجه أحمد: ٤٢٦/٤ عنه وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ٢٢٨٥ والحاكم: ٣/ ٤٧١ على شرط الشيخين ووافقه الذهبي وسنده صحيح.

#### **Comments:**

'Abduliāh bin Mas'ūd's version of the Hadīth as quoted in Ṣahīh Muslim also contains mention of the 'third generation'. Anyway, the Hadīth is categorical on the point that the best of all generations was that of the Companions and they were superior to all the rest. Second in order of superiority were the Successors, and the third were the Followers. Thereafter, begins the age of people whose integrity cannot be relied upon since they would love eating and will brag about their own superiority or else, they would have a desire to amass more and more wealth, so much so, that they would even be prepared to give false testimony for it.

**2222.** 'Imrān bin Huşain narrated that the Messenger of Allāh **#** said: "The best of my *Ummah* is the generation among whom I was sent, then those who follow them."

٢٢٢٢ - حَدَّثُنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثُنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةً عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ زُرَارَةَ بْنِ أَوْفَى، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ

He ('Imrān) said: I do not know if he mentioned the third or not. "Then there shall appear people who testify while their testimony was not sought, who are treacherous, not trusted, and fatness shall spread among them." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

#### Chapter 46. What has Been Related About Al-Khulafa'

2223. Simāk bin Harb narrated from Jābir bin Samurah who said "The Messenger of Allah 💥 said: 'There will be twelve Amīr after me."" He said: "Then he said something that I did not understand. So I asked the one who was next to me, who said that he 💥 had said: 'All of them are from Quraish."" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh. And it has been reported through more than one route from Jābir bin Samurah.

Abū Kuraib narrated to us: "'Umar bin 'Ubaid narrated to us, from his father, from Abū Bakr bin Abī Mūsā, from Jābir bin Samurah from the Prophet 21" and it is similar to this Hadīth.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is [Hasan Sahīh] Gharīb, it is considered Gharīb as a narration of Abū Bakr bin Abī Mūsā from Jābir bin Samurah.

عَلَيْهُ: «خَيْرُ أُمَّتِي الْقَرْنُ الَّذِي بُعِثْتُ فِيهِمْ ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ يَلُونَهُمْ»، قَالَ: وَلَا أَعْلَمُ أَذَكَرَ النَّالِثَ أَمْ لَا، «ثُم يَنْشَأُ أَقْوَامٌ يَشْهَدُونَ وَلَا يُسْتَشْهَدُونَ، وَيَخُونُونَ وَلَا يُؤْتَمَنُونَ، وَيَفْشُو فِيهمُ السِّمَنُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ .

تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، فضائل الصحابة، باب فضل الصحابة ثم الذين يلونهم، ثم الذين يلونهم، ح: ٢٥٣٥ عن قتيبة به.

> (المعجم ٤٦) - **بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي** الْخُلَفَاء (التحفة ٤٦)

٢٢٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو كُرَيْبٍ [مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْعَلَاءِ]: حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ عُبَيْدٍ [الطَّنَافِسِيُّ] عَنْ سِمَاكِ بْنِ حَرْبٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ سَمُرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «يَكُونُ مِنْ بَعْدِي اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَمِيرًا"، قَالَ: ثُمَّ تَكَلَّمَ بِشَيْءٍ لَمْ أَفْهَمْهُ، فَسَأَلْتُ الَّذِي يَلِينِي فَقَالَ: قَالَ: «كُلُّهُمْ مِنْ قُرَيْش» .

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَرٌ صَحِيحٌ . وقَدْ رُويَ مِنْ غَيْر وَجْهٍ عَنْ جَابِر ابْن سَمُرَةَ.

حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو كُرَيْبِ: حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ عُبَيْدٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرِ بْنِ أَبِي مُوسَى، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ سَمُرةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِثْلَ لْهٰذَا الْحَدِيث .

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَرٌ صَحِيحٌ] غَرِيبٌ يُسْتَغْرَبُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ أَبِي بَكْرِ

There are narrations on this topic ابْن أَبِي مُوسَى عَنْ جَابِر بْن سَمُرَةَ. وفِي from Ibn Mas'ūd, and 'Abdullāh الْبَاب عَن ابْن مَسْعُودٍ وَعَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عَمْرِو. bin 'Amr. تُخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد: ٩٩/٥، ١٠٨ من حديث عمر بن عبيد، ومسلم، ح:٦/١٨٢١ من حديث سماك بن حرب به ورواه البخاري، ح:٧٢٢٣، ٧٢٢٣ ومسلم من طريق آخر عن جابر بن سمرة به \* وفي الباب عن ابن مسعود [أحمد: ١/ ٣٩٨، ٤٠٦] وعبدالله بن عمرو [الطبراني في الأوسط: ٥٠٨/٤، ح: ٣٨٦٥].

#### **Comments:**

Some versions of the Hadith contain the additional words "Islam would continue to be strong, and the Ummah would be united on them". The prediction contained in the Hadīth fits the following Umarā' (rulers): Abū Bakr, 'Umar, 'Uthmān, 'Ali, Mu'āwiyah, Yazid bin Mu'āwiyah, 'Abd Al-Malik bin Marwan, Walid bin 'Abdul-Malik, Sulaiman bin 'Abdul-Malik, 'Umar bin 'Abdul-'Aziz, Yazid bin 'Abdul-Malik, and Hishām bin 'Abdul-Malik, and Hāfiz Ibn Hajar has quoted narrations in this regard.

6

#### Chapter 47. It Is Disliked To Insult The Sultān

2224. Ziyād bin Kusaib Al-'Adawī said: "I was with Abū Bakrah under the *Minbar* of Ibn 'Amir<sup>[1]</sup> while he was giving a Khutbah wearing a fine garment. Abū Bilāl said: 'Look at our Amīr wearing clothes of wickedness!' So Abū Bakrah said: 'Be quiet! I heard the Messenger of Allah 💥 saying: "Whoever insults Allah's Sultan on the earth, Allah disgraces him." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb.

اللهُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: ] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيتٌ .

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه أحمد:٥/٤٢، ٤٨، ٤٩ من حديث حميد بن مهران به وللحديث شاهد عند ابن أبي عاصم في السنة بلفظ: "من أجل سلطان الله أجله الله يوم القيامة" .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> 'Abdullāh bin 'Āmir who was the governor of Al-Başrah under 'Uthmān, and in As-Siyar (3:20 Ar-Risālah) Adh-Dhahabī said: "Abū Bilāl is Mirdās bin Udiyyah from the Khawārij."

#### Chapter 48. What Has Been Related About *Al-Khilāfah*

**2225.** Sālim bin 'Abdullāh narrated from his father who said: "It was said to 'Umar bin Al-<u>Khattāb:</u> 'Perhaps you should endorse your successor.' He said: 'If I appoint a successor, then indeed Abū Bakr appointed a successor. And if I do not appoint a successor, the Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$  did not appoint a successor.''' (*Sahīh*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is a lengthy story in this *Hadīth*, and this *Hadīth* is Sahīh, it has been reported through other routes from Ibn 'Umar.

٢٢٢٥ - حَدَّثْنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ مُوسَىٰ: حَدَّثْنَا عبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ: حَدَّثْنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِم بْنِ عَبْدِ الله بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: قِيلَ لِعُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ: لَوِ اسْتَخْلَفْتَ. قَالَ: إِنْ أَسْتَخْلِفْ فَقَدِ اسْتَخْلَفْ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وَفِي الْحَدِيثِ قِصَّةٌ طَوِيلَةٌ [و]هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ صَحِيحٌ، قَدْ رُوِيَ مِنْ غَيْرِ وَجْهٍ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ.

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه مسلم، الإمارة، باب الاستخلاف وتركه، ح: ١٨٢٣ من حديث عبدالرزاق والبخاري، ح:٧٢١٨ من حديث عبدالله بن عمر به.

#### **Comments:**

The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ did not expressly appoint anyone his successor, although he left broad hints in favor of Abū Bakr . Abū Bakr . In his turn, nominated 'Umar & for the office. 'Umar & appointed a panel and charged it to elect a caliph from amongst themselves. However, the task of selecting the successor could as well be assigned to the accredited representatives of the community.

**2226.** Sa'eed bin Jumhān narrated: "Safīnah narrated to me, he said: 'The Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{$  said: "Al-<u>Khi</u>lāfah will be in my Ummah for thirty years, then there will be monarchy after that.''' Then Safīnah said to me: 'Count the <u>Khi</u>lāfah of Abū Bakr,' then he said: 'Count the <u>Khi</u>lāfah of 'Umar and the <u>Khi</u>lāfah of 'Uthmān.' Then he said to me: 'Count the <u>Kh</u>liāfah of 'Alī.''' He said: "So we found that they add up to thirty ٢٢٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيعٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُرَيْجُ بْنُ النُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَشْرَجُ بْنُ نُبَاتَةَ عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُمْهَانَ، قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَفِينَهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله عَنْ: «الْخِلَافَةُ فِي أُمَّتِي تَلَاثُونَ سَنَةً، ثُمَّ مُلْكٌ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ» ثُمَّ قَالَ لِي سَفِينَةُ: أَمْسِكْ [عَلَيْكَ] خِلَافَةَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: وَخِلَافَةَ عُمَرَ وَخِلَافَةَ عُثْمانَ، ثُمَّ قَالَ إلى]: أَمسِكْ خِلَافَةَ عَلِيٍّ قَالَ: فَوَجَدْنَاهَا years." Sa'eed said: "I said to him: 'Banū Umaiyyah claim that the Khilāfah is among them.' He said: 'Banū Az-Zarqā' lie, rather they are a monarchy, among the worst of monarchies." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There is a narration on this topic from 'Umar and 'Alī saying that the Prophet  $\cong$ did not order anything regarding the <u>Khilāfah</u>. And this <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan</u>, more than one narrator reported it from Sa'eed bin Jumhān, and we do not know of it except from his narration. أُمَيَّةَ يَزْعَمُونَ أَنَّ الْخِلَافَةَ فِيهِمْ، قَالَ: كَذَبُوا بَنُو الزَّرْفَاءِ بَلْ هُمْ مُلُوكٌ مِنْ شَرِّ المُلُوكِ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عُمَرَ وعَلِيٍّ قَالَا: لَمْ يَعْهَدِ النَّبِيُ ﷺ فِي الْخِلَافَةِ شَيْئًا. [و]لهذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ قَدْ رَوَاهُ غَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُمْهَانَ وَلَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِهِ.

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه أحمد: ٥/ ٢٢١ من حديث حشرج، أبو داود، ح: ٤٦٤٦ من حديث سعيد بن جمهان به ومن طريق الترمذي رواه ابن الأثير في أسد الغابة: ٢/ ٣٢٤ وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ١٥٣٤، ١٥٣٥ والحاكم: ٣/ ٧١ وأحمد بن حنبل وغيرهم \* وفي الباب عن عمر [تقدم: ٢٢٢٥] وعلي [أحمد: ١/ ١١٤] ويعنيان أن رسول الله ﷺ لم يصرح، باسم الخليفة فلا تعارض بين الأحاديث.

#### **Comments:**

Another narration by Safinah appearing in Sunan Abū Dawūd contains the words: *Khilāfah An-Nubuwwah* i.e. Prophetic Succession (will last after me for) thirty years, then Allāh will give (power and authority) to whomsoever He wills. The *Hadīth* thus tells us that caliphate after the pattern of the Prophet e.g., in full accord with the principles and methods of the Prophet  $\leq_{3}$ , will continue for thirty years, after that it will become kingship or monarchy.

### Chapter 49. What Has Been Related About '*Al-Khulafā*' Are From Qurai<u>sh</u> Until The Hour Is Established'

2227. 'Abdullāh bin Abī Al-Hudhail said: "There were some people from (the tribe of) Rabī'ah with 'Amr bin Al-'Āṣ, so a man from (the tribe of) Bakr bin Wā'il said: 'Either the Quraish will stop, or Allāh will place this matter among the masses of the Arabs

٢٢٢٧ - حَدَّثْنَا حُسَيْنُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ البَصْرِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ الْحَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ حَبِيبِ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللهِ بْنَ أَبِي الهُذَيْلِ يَقُولُ: كَانَ نَاسٌ مِنْ رَبِيعَةَ عِنْدَ عَمْرِو بْنِ العَاصِ فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ بَكْرِ بْنِ وَائِلٍ: لَتَنْتَهِيَنَ قُرَيْشٌ أَوْ لَيَجْعَلَنَّ اللهُ

other than them.' So 'Amr bin Al-'Aş said: 'You have lied, I heard the Messenger of Allah 💥 saying: "The Quraish are the leaders of the people, in the good and the bad, until the Day of Judgement." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Ibn Mas'ūd. Ibn 'Umar and Jābir.

لْهَذَا الأَمْرَ فِي جُمْهُور مِنَ الْعَرَبِ غَيْرِهِمْ، فَقَالَ عَمْرُو بْنُ العَاصِ: كَذَبْتَ سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «قُرَيْشٌ وُلَاةُ النَّاسِ فِي الْخَيْرِ وَالشَّرِّ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَىَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وابْن عُمَرَ وَجَابِرٍ.

[و]هذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ صَحِيحٌ.

**تخريج: [إسناده صحيح]** وأخرجه أحمد: ٤/ ٢٠٣ من حديث شعبة به \* وفى الباب عن ابن مسعود [أحمد:١/٤٥٨] وابن عمر [البخاري، ح:٣٥٠١ ومسلم، ح:١٨٢٠] وجابر (بن عبدالله) [مسلم، ح:١٨١٩ وجابر ابن سمرة، مسلم، ح:١٨٢١]. Comments:

The Hadith confirms the fact that, just as in the pre-Islamic days the Quraish were the leaders of the Arabs in both political and religious matters, and the common men had waited to see what the Quraish would do before they decided whether or not to enter the fold of Islam, and the moment the Quraish accepted Islam after the Conquest of Makkah, the rest of the people also followed them en masse, and delegates from all sides started to pour in Al-Madinah to accept Islam. It, therefore, behooves us all even today that we recognize the special status of the Quraish, and accept their right to Imāmah and Khilāfah until the Day of Judgement.

#### Chapter 50. The Reign Of A Man Among the Mawālī Called Jahjāh

2228. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said: "The night and the day shall not go away until a man called Jahjäh among the Mawālī reigns." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb.

(المعجم ٥٠) - [بَابُ مَلِكِ رَجُل مِنَ الْمَوَالِي بُقَالُ لَهُ: جَهْجَاهُ] (التحفَّة ٥٠)

۲۲۲۸ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَار [العَبْدِيُّ]: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرِ الْحَنَفِيُّ عَنْ عَبْدِ الْحَمِيدِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْحَكَم، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله عَالَيْ: «لَا يَذْهَبُ اللَّيْلُ وَالنَّهَارُ حَتَّى يَمْلِكَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ المَوَالِي يُقَالُ لَهُ: جَهْجَاهُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: ] هذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيتٌ .

**تخريج**: وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب: لا تقوم الساعة حتى يمر الرجل بقبر الرجل . . . إلخ، ح: ٢٩١١ عن محمد بن بشار به.

#### 278

#### **Comments:**

This is a prediction made by the Prophet **s** which is bound to happen.

### Chapter 51. What Has Been **Related About The Misguiding** A'immah

2229. Thawban narrated that the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said: "I only fear for my Ummah from the misguiding A'immah." He said that the Messenger of Allah z said: "There will never cease to be a group from my Ummah manifest upon the truth, they will not be harmed by those who forsake them until Allah's Decree comes." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is [Hasan] Sahih.

الحق . . . إلخ" ، ح: ١٩٢٠ عن قتيبة به .

#### **Comments:**

It is an undeniable fact that if the rulers begin to tread the path of wickedness and sin and propagate these things among the masses, the people also follow the footsteps of their masters, and this brings spiritual and moral depravity and turpitude in the society.

#### Chapter 52. What Has Been Related About The Mahdī

2230. 'Abdullah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh 💥 said: "The world shall not pass away until a man from the people of my family rules the Arabs whose name agrees with my name." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Alī, Abū Sa'eed, Umm Salamah, and Abū Hurairah.

This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

وَأَبِي سَعِيدٍ وَأُمَّ سَلَمَةً وَأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. [و]هذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ. تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه أبو داود، الفتن، والملاحم، المهدي، ح: ٤٢٨٢ من حديث سفيان الثوري به وصرح بالسماع عند أحمد: ١/٣٧٧، ٣٥٠ وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ١٨٨٧، ١٨٨٦ والذهبي في تلخيص المستدرك: ٤/٢٤ \* وفي الباب عن علي [أبو داود، ح: ٤٢٨٣] وأبي سعيد [أبو داود، ح: ٤٢٨٥] وأم سلمة [أبو داود، ح: ٤٢٨٤] وأبي هريرة [يأتي: ٢٢٣١].

#### **Comments:**

Concerning the version of the *Hadīth* contained in *Sunan Abū Dāwūd* the Prophet  $\underset{\sim}{\cong}$  is reported to have said: "He will be my namesake and his father's name will agree with my father's name, i.e. his name will be Muhammad bin 'Abdullāh''. Therefore, the Shiite claim, that the Mahdī will be the Promised *Imām* as defined by them, could not be true since the name of their Hidden *Imām*, whose re-appearance they are waiting for, is Muhammad bin Hasan 'Askari (and not Muhammad bin 'Abdullāh).

2231. 'Āṣim narrated from Zirr, from 'Abdullāh, from the Prophet who said: "A man is coming from the people of my family whose name agrees with my name." 'Āṣim said: "Abū Ṣāliḥ narrated to us from Abū Hurairah, who said: 'If there did not remain in the world but one day, then Allāh would extend that day until he comes."' (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan Ṣahīḥ. ٢٢٣١ - حَدَّنَنَا عَبْدُ الْجَبَّارِ بْنُ العَلَاءِ [ابْنِ عَبْدِ الجَبَّارِ] الْعَطَّارُ: حَدَّنَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ عُيِّنَةَ عَنْ عَاصِم، عَنْ زِرٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ تَنْكُ قَالَ: «يَلِي رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ بَيْتِي يُوَاطِىءُ اسْمُهُ اسْمِي»، قَالَ عَاصِمٌ: وحَدَّنَنَا أَبُو صَالحٍ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، قَالَ: «لَوْ لَمْ يَبْقَ مِنَ الدُّنْيَا إِلَّا يَوْمًا لَطَوَّلَ اللهُ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمَ حَتَّى يَلِيَ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه أحمد: ٢٧٦/١ عن سفيان بن عيينة به وصرح بالسماع وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان): ٦٧٨٥ وأشار إليه الحاكم: ٤٤٢/٤.

# Chapter 53. Regarding The Mahdī's Life And His Giving

2232. Zaid bin Al-'Ammī said: "I heard Abū Aş-Şiddīq An-Nājī (المعجم ٥٣) - [بَابٌ: فِي عَيْشِ الْمَهْدِيِّ وَعَطَائِهِ] (التحفة ٥٣)

٢٢٣٢ - حَدَّثْنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثْنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ narrate a Hadīth from Abū Sa'eed Al-Khudrī who said: 'We feared events to occur after our Prophet, so we asked Allāh's Prophet ﷺ, and he said: "Indeed there will be a Mahdī who comes in my Ummah (ruling) living for five, or seven, or nine." – Zaid was the one in doubt – He said: "We said: What is that?" He said: "Years." He said: "A man will come to him and say: O Mahdī! 'Give to me, give to me! So he will fill in his garment whatever he is able to carry."" (Da'īf)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan, it has been reported through other routes from Abū Sa'eed from the Prophet **E**. Abū Aş-Şiddīq An-Nājī's name is Bakr bin 'Amr, and it is also said that it is Bakr bin Qais.

زَيْدًا العَمِّيَّ، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا الصِّدِّيقِ النَّاجِيَّ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: خَشِينَا أَنْ يَكُونَ بَعْدَ نَبِينَا حَدَثٌ، فَسَأَلْنَا نَبِيَّ اللهِ عَنْ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ فِي أُمَّتِي المَهْدِيَّ يَخْرُجُ يعِيشُ خَمْسًا أَوْ سَبْعًا أَوْ تِسْعًا» – زَيْدُ الشَّاكُ مقالَ: قُلْنَا: وَمَا ذَاكَ. قَالَ: سِنِينَ، قَالَ: فَيَجِيءُ إِلَيْهِ الرَّجُلُ فَيَقُولُ: يَا مَهْدِيُّ أَعْطِنِي أَعْطِنِي، قَالَ: «فَيَحْثِي لَهُ فِي ثَوْبِهِ مَا اسْتَطَاعَ أَنْ يَحْمِلُهُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ. وَقَدْ رُوِيَ مَنْ غَيْرِ وَجْهٍ عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وأَبُو الصِّدِّيقِ النَّاجِيُّ اسْمُهُ بَكْرُ ابْنُ عَمْرٍو، وَيُقَالُ: بَكْرُ بْنُ قَيْسٍ.

#### **Comments:**

As per other narrations, the Mahdī's stay in the world will last seven years. Wealth in that age will be bountiful, and so he will give it to the people with an open hand.

#### Chapter 54. What Has Been Related About The Descent Of 'Eīsā Bin Mariam (Peace Be Upon Him)

(المعجم ٥٤) - بَ**ابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي نُزُولِ** عِيسَى ابْنِ مَرْيَمَ [عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ] (التحفة ٤٤) (التحفة ٤٤) مَعْدِ] عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ المُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: "وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَيُوشِكَنَّ أَنْ يَنْزِلَ فِيكُمُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ حَكَمًا مُقْسِطًا فَيَكْسِرُ الصَّلِيبَ

حَتَّى لَا يَقْبَلَهُ أَحَدٌ».

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Ṣaḥī</u>ḥ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: ] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ . **تخريج**: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، البيوع، باب قتل الخنزير، ح: ٢٢٢٢ ومسلم، ح: ١٥٥ عن قتيبة به.

#### **Comments:**

Both Imām Al-Bukhārī and Imām Muslim have reported it, and it is a clear proof of the descent of the Prophet 'Eīsā and Imām Muslims on his second coming.

## Chapter 55. What Has Been Related About The *Dajjāl*

2234. Abū 'Ubaidah bin Al-Jarrāḥ said: "I heard the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ saying: 'There was never a Prophet after Nūḥ but that he warned his people about the *Dajjāl*, and indeed I shall warn you of him." Then the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ described him for us, and he said: "Perhaps some of you who see me, or hear my words shall live to see him." They said: "O Messenger of Allāh! How will our hearts be on that day?" He said: "The same – that is, as today – or better." (Hasan)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from ['Abdullāh bin Busr, 'Abdullāh bin Al-Ḥārith bin Juzaī, and] 'Abdullāh bin Mughaffal and Abū Hurairah.

This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Gharīb</u> as a narration of Abū 'Ubaidah bin Al-Jarrāh. We do not know of it from him except as a narration of <u>Kh</u>ālid Al-<u>Hadh-dh</u>ā'. Abū 'Ubaidah bin Al-Jarrāh's name is 'Āmir bin 'Abdullāh bin Al-Jarrāh. (المعجم ٥٥) - بَ**ابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي الدَّجَّالِ** (التحفة ٥٥) ۲۲۳٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مُعَاوِيَةَ

الْجُمَحِيُّ: حَدَّنَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ خَالِدٍ الْحُدَّاءِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ شَقِيقٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الله ابْنِ سُرَاقَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُبَيْدَةَ بْنِ الْجَرَّاحِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ عَنْهَ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ نَبِيٌّ بَعْدَ نُوحٍ إِلَّا قَدْ أَنْذَرَ قَوَمَهُ الدَّجَالَ وَإِنِّي أَنْذِرُكُمُوهُ»، فَوَصَفَهُ لَنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ يَخْبُ فَقَالَ: «لَعَلَّهُ سَيُدْرِكُهُ بَعْضُ مَنْ رَآنِي أَوْ سَمِعَ كَلَامِي"، قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! فَكَيْفُ قُلُوبُنَا يَوْمَئِذٍ؟ فَقَالَ: «مِنْلُهَا يَعْنِي الْيَوْمَ أَوْ خَيْرٌ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ [عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ بُسْرٍ وعَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ الحَارِثِ بْنِ جُزَيٍّ وَ] عَبْدِ الله بْنِ مُغَفَّلٍ وَأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

[و]هذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ حَدِيثِ أَبِي عُبَيْدَةَ بْنِ الْجَرَّاحِ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ خَالِدٍ الْحَذَّاءِ. وَأَبُو عُبَيْدَةَ بْنُ الْجَرَّاحِ اسْمُهُ عَامِرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الله بْنِ الْجَرَّاحِ.

**تخريج**: **[إسناده حسن**] وأخرجه أبو داود، السنة، باب: في الدجال، حـ٤٧٥٦ من حديث

أبواب الفِتَن

حماد بن سلمة به وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ١٨٩٥ والحاكم: ٥٤٢/٤، ٥٤٣ ووافقه الذهبي \* عبدالله بن سراقة وثقه العجلي وابن حبان وغيرهما وصرح بالسماع في رواية علي بن عاصم ولا يبعد سماعه من أبي عبيدالله رضي الله عنه \* وفي الباب عن عبد الله بن بسر [أبو داود، ح: ٤٢٩٦] وعبد الله بن الحارث بن جزء [لم أجده] وعبدالله بن مغفل [ابن حبان، ح: ١٨٩٤] وأبي هريرة [البخاري، ح: ٣٣٣٨ ومسلم، ح: ٢٩٣٦].

#### **Comments:**

The Dajjāl (Antichrist) will be an extremely treacherous and deceitful character and will let loose a rein of frightful terror on earth. It is for this reason that, following the Sunnah of Nūh the first Rasūl sent down by Almighty Allāh, each Prophet that followed him, including the Last Messenger of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$ , informed his people about this horrendous character. And since his emergence shall happen after the time of the Last Prophet of Allāh  $\frac{1}{20}$  and close to the Doomsday, he  $\frac{1}{20}$  gave a complete description of Ad-Dajjāl to the people so that no true believer is duped by him.

### Chapter 56. What Has Been Related About The Signs Of The *Dajjāl*

2235. Az-Zuhrī narrated from Sālim, from Ibn 'Umar who said: "The Messenger of Allah ﷺ stood among the people, he praised Allāh as is due to Him, then he mentioned the *Dajjāl* and he said: 'Indeed I warn you of him. There has not been a Prophet except that he warned his people, and Nūh indeed warned his people - but I am to say something about him that no Prophet has said to his people: You should know that he is one-eyed, and Allah is certainly not one-eyed." Az-Zuhrī said: "'Umar bin Thābit Al-Ansārī informed me that some of the Companions of the Prophet **#** informed him, that one day, the Prophet 💥 was cautioning them against Fitnah and he said: 'You must know that not one of you will ever see his Lord until he dies. And indeed, he (the

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: ] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

Dajjāl) has "Kāfir" written between his eyes; everyone who is averse to his behavior shall read it."" (Sahīh) [Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Şahīh. **تخريج**: متفق عليه، وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب ذكر ابن صياد، ح: ٢٩٣٠/ ٩٦ عن عبد بن حميد والبخاري، ح: ٣٠٥٥\_٣٠٥٧ من حديث معمر به.

#### **Comments:**

Allah is free from any kind of defect or blemish and is endowed with only nobleness and perfection. The Dajjāl will claim Divinity for himself, but will be imperfect in every respect, and all his defects will be evident to each man of faith. He will claim Lordship for himself, and will be visible to each naked eye like any mortal individual. As for Allah, no one can see Him with his mortal eyes in this life on earth. Another proof of the Daijāl's falsity will be the fact that the word "Kafir" shall be inscribed between his two eyes, which every Muslim - literate or illiterate - will be able to read.

2236. Ibn 'Umar narrated that the Messenger of Allah z said: "You shall fight the Jews. You will gain such control over them, that a rock will say: 'O Muslim! This Jew is behind me so kill him!" (Sahīh)

[He said:] This Hadith is Hasan Sahīh.

٢٢٣٦ - حَدَّثُنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ حُمَيْدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَن ابْن عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «تُقَاتِلُكُمُ الْيَهُودُ فَتُسَلَّطُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ حَتَّى يَقُولَ الْحَجَرُ: يَا مُسْلِمُ! هٰذَا يَهُودِيٌّ وَرَائِي فَاقْتُلْهُ» [قَالَ: ] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ] صَحِيحٌ. **تخريج**: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، المناقب، باب علامات النبوة في الإسلام، ح:٣٥٩٣ ومسلم، ح:٢٩٢١ من حديث الزهري به.

#### **Comments:**

At the emergence of the Dajjāl, the Jews will side with him, and fight against the Muslims. Muslims will kill them, and they will seek shelter behind stones and trees. However, each stone and tree except the Ghargad (acacia) tree shall reveal their presence so that the Muslims might kill them.

Chapter 57. What Has Been **Related About Where The** Dajjāl Comes From

2237. Abū Bakr As-Siddīg said: "The Messenger of Allāh narrated to us, saying: 'The Dajjāl

(المعجم ٥٧) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ مِنْ أَيْنَ يَخْرُجُ الدَّجَّالُ (التحفة ٥٧) ۲۲۳۷ - حَدَّثَنَا بُنْدَارٌ وَأَحْمَدُ بْنُ مَنِيعِ قَالَا: حَدَّثَنَا رَوْحُ بْنُ عُبَادَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from Abū Hurairah and 'Aishah.

This Hadith is Hasan Gharib. 'Abdullāh bin Shawdhab and more than one other narrator reported it from Abū At-Tayyāh, and we do not know of it except from the narration of Abū At-Tayyāh.

أَبِي عَرُوبَةَ عَنْ أَبِي التَّيَّاح، عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ بْنِ سُبَيع، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ حُرَيْثٍ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الصِّدِّيق قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «الدَّجَّالُ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ أَرْضٍ بِالْمَشْرِقِ يُقَالُ لهَا: خُرَاسَانُ يَتْبَعُهُ أَقْوَامٌ كَأَنَّ وُجُوهَهُمُ المَجَانُّ المُطْرَقَةُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَعَائِشَةً.

[و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ. وقَدْ رَوَاهُ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ شَوْذَبٍ وَغَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ عَنْ أَبِي التَّيَّاحِ وَلَا يُعْرَفُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ أَبِي التَّيَّاحِ .

تحريج: [حسن] وأخرجه ابنَ ماجه، الفتن، باب فتنة الدجال وخروج عيسى ابن مريم وخروج يأجوج ومأجوج، ح: ٤٠٧٢ من حديث روح بن عبادة به وصححه الحاكم: ٤/ ٥٢٧ ووافقه الذهبي ورواه عبدالله بن شوذب عن أبي التياح به عند أبي يعلى، راجع النهاية في الفتن والملاحم (بتحقيقي): ٢٢٥ \* وفي الباب عن أبي هريرة [مسلم، ح: ١٣٨٠] وعائشة [أحمد: ٦/ ٧٥]. **Comments:** 

The Dajjāl will emerge from Khurāsān and seventy thousand Jews covering themselves with Persian shawls and with faces round and full of flesh will support him (Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhī, v.3, p.234).

#### Chapter 58. What Has Been **Related About Signs Of The** Coming Of The Dajjāl

**2238.** Abū Bahriyyah, a companion of Mu'adh bin Jabal narrated that the Prophet 💥 said: "The great Malhamah, the conquest of Constantinople, and the coming of the Dajjāl occur in (the span of) seven months." (Da'if)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] There are narrations on this topic from As-Sa'b bin Jath-thāmah, 'Abdullāh bin Busr, 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd and

(المعجم ٥٨) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ في عَلَامَاتِ خُرُوج الدَّجَّالِ (التحفة ٥٨)

٢٢٣٨ - حَدَّثْنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمْنِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَكَمُ بْنُ المُبَارَكِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْوَلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِم عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرِ بْنِ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ، عَنِ الْوَلِيدِ بْن سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ قُطيبِ السَّكُونِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي بَحْرِيَّةَ صَاحِبٍ مُعَاذٍ بْن جَبَل عَن النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «المَلْحَمَةُ الْعُظْمَى وَفَتْحُ القُسْطَنْطِينَةِ وَخُرُوجُ الدَّجَّالِ فِي سَبْعَةِ أَشْهُرِ».

#### Abū Sa'eed Al-Khudrī.

This Hadīth is Hasan Gharīb, we do not know of it except from this route.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ الصَّعْبِ ابْنِ جَثَّامَةَ وَعَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ بُسْرٍ وَعَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وَأَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ. [و]لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ هٰذَا الْوَجْهِ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب الملاحم، ح: ٤٠٩٢ من حديث الوليد وأبو داود، ح: ٤٢٩٥ من حديث أبى بكر بن أبى مريم به وهو ضعيف مشهور والوليد بن سفيان ويزيد السكوني مجهولان \* وفي الباب عن الصعب بن جثامة [عبدالله بن أحمد في زوائد المسند: ٤/ ٧١، ٧٢] وعبدالله بن بسر [أبو داود، ح: ٤٢٩٦] وعبدالله بن مسعود [لعله يشير إلى حديث مسلم، ح:٢٨٩٩] وأبي سعيد الخدري [لعله يشير إلى حديث مسلم، ح:٢٩٣٨].

#### **Comments:**

It will be a long-drawn bloody war that will last more than six years. The Dajjāl shall appear in the remaining seven months of the seventh year.

2239. Anas bin Mālik said: "Constantinople will be conquered with the coming of the Hour." (Sahīh)

(One of the narrators) Mahmud said: "This Hadīth is Gharīb, and Constantinople is a Roman city which will be conquered when the Dajjāl comes, and Constantinople was (also) conquered during the time of some of the Companions of the Prophet 纖."

٢٢٣٩ - حَدَّثْنَا مَحْمُودُ نْنُ غَنْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْن سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَنَّس بْن مَالِكٍ قَالَ: فَتْحُ القُسْطَنْطِينَةِ مَعَ قِيَام السَّاعَةِ، قَالَ مَحْمُودٌ: لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيْبٌ وَالقُسْطَنْطِينةُ هِيَ مدِينَةُ الرُّوم تُفْتَحُ عِنْدَ خُرُوج الدَّجَّالِ، وَالقُسْطَنْطِينَةُ قَدْ فُتِحَتْ فِي زَمَانِ بَعْضٍ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺِ. تخريج: [إسناده صحيح].

#### **Comments:**

Constantinople was conquered by Muslims during the caliphate of Mu'āwiyah 4. It was again captured by the Romans. Muslims once again captured it, and it is still under their control. The Hadīth indicates that the Muslims shall once again lose control of it. Then, after a great war, Muslims will recapture it. It is after this that the Dajjāl will appear, and it will happen just before the Final Hour.

Chapter 59. What Has Been **Related About The Turmoil Of** The *Dajjāl* 

(المعجم ٥٩) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي فَتْنَة

2240. It was narrated from An-

Nawwās bin Sam'ān, who said: "The Messenger of Allah 💥 mentioned the Dajjāl one morning, he belittled him and mentioned his importance,<sup>[1]</sup> until we thought that he might be amidst a cluster of date-palms." He said: "We departed from the presence of the Messenger of Allah 28, then we returned to him, and he noticed that (concern) in us. So he said: 'What is wrong with you?"' We said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! You mentioned the Dajjāl this morning, belittling him, and mentioning his importance until we thought that he might be amidst a cluster of the date-palms.' He said: 'It is not the Dajjāl that I fear for you. If he were to appear while I am among you, then I will be his adversary on your behalf. And if he appears and I am not among you, then each man will have to fend for himself. And Allah will take care of every Muslim after me. He is young, with curly hair, his eye protruding, resembling someone from 'Abdul-Uzza bin Qatan. Whoever among you sees him, then let him recite the beginning of Sūrah Ashāb Al-Kahf.'

"He said: 'He will appear from what is between Ash-Shām and Al-'Irāq, causing devastation toward the right and toward the left. O worshippers of Allāh! Hold fast!"" We said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! How long will he linger on the earth?' He said: 'Forty days, a day الوَلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ وعَبْدُ اللهِ بنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ بْنِ جَابِرٍ دَخَلَ حَدِيثُ أَحَدِهِمَا فِي حَدِيثِ الآخَرِ عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ [بْنِ] يَزِيدَ بْنِ جَابِرٍ، عنْ يَحْيَى أَنِ جَابِرِ الطَّائِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ جُبَيْرِ بْنِ نُفَيْرٍ، عَن النَّوَّاس بْن سَمْعَانَ الكِلَابِي قَالَ: ذَكَرَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَنْ الدَّجَالَ ذَاتَ غَدَاةٍ فَخَفَّضَ فِيهِ وَرَفَّعَ حَتَّى ظَنَنَّاهُ فِي طَائِفَةِ النَّخْلِ، قَالَ: فانْصَرَفْنَا مِنْ عِنْدِ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ رُحْنَا إِلَيْهِ فَعَرَفَ ذَلِكَ فِينًا، فَقَالَ: «مَا شَأْنُكُمْ؟» قَالَ: قُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! ذَكَرْتَ الدَّجَّالَ الغَدَاةَ فَخَفَّضْتَ وَرَفَّعْتَ حَتَّى ظَنَنَّاهُ فِي طَائِفَةِ النَّخْل قَالَ: «غَيْرُ الدَّجَّالِ أَخْوَفُ لِي عَلَيْكُمْ إِنْ يَخْرُجْ وَأَنَا فِيكُمْ فَأَنَا حَجِيجُهُ دُونَكُمْ وَإِنَّ يَخْرُجْ وَلَسْتُ فِيكُمْ فَامْرُؤٌ حَجِيجُ نَفْسِهِ، وَاللهُ خَلِيفَتِي عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِم، إِنَّهُ شَابٌ قَطَطٌ عَيْنُهُ قَائِمَةٌ شَبِيهٌ بِعَبْدِ الْعُزَّى بْنِ قَطَنٍ، فَمَنْ رَآهُ مِنكُمْ فَلْيَقْرَأْ فَوَاتِحَ سُورَةِ أَصْحَابِ الْكَهْفِ». قَالَ: «يَخْرُجُ مَا بَيْنَ الشَّام وَالعِرَاقِ فَعَاثَ يَمينًا وَشِمَالًا، يَا عِبَادَ اللهُ! الْبَثُوا».قَالَ: قُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! وَمَا لَبْنُهُ فِي الأَرْض؟ قَالَ: «أَرْبَعِينَ يَوْمًا يَوْمٌ كَسَنَةٍ ويَوْمٌ كَشَهْر وَيَوْمٌ كَجُمُعَةٍ وَسَائِرُ أَيَّامِهِ كَأَيَّامِكُمْ». قَالَ: قَلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! أَرَأَيْتَ اليَوْمَ الَّذِي كَالسَّنَةِ أَتَكْفِينَا فِيهِ صَلاة يَوْم؟ قَالَ: «لَا،

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> And it could be: "Speaking so quietly about him, and then loudly."

like a year, a day like a month, a day like a week, and the remainder of his days are like your days." We said: 'O Messenger of Allah! Do you think that during the day that is like a year, the Salāt of one day will be sufficient for us?' He said: 'No. You will have to estimate it.' We said: 'O Messenger of Allah! How fast will he move through the earth.' He said: 'Like a rain storm driven by the wind. He will come upon a people and call them, and they will deny him, and reject his claims. Then he will leave them, and their wealth will follow him. They will awaken in the morning with nothing left. Then he will come upon a people and call them, and they will respond to him, believing in him. So he will order the heavens to bring rain, and it shall rain, and he will order the land to sprout, and it will sprout. Their cattle will return to them with their coats the longest, their udders the fullest and their stomachs the fattest.' He said: 'Then he will come upon some ruins, saying to it: "Bring me your treasures!" He will turn to leave it, and it will follow him, like drone bees. Then he will call a young man, full of youth, and he will strike him with the sword, cutting him into two pieces. Then he will call him, and he will come forward with his face beaming and laughing. So while he is doing that, 'Eīsā bin Mariam, peace be upon him, will

descend in eastern Damascus at

the white minaret, between two

أبواب الفِتَن

وَلَكِنْ اقدُرُوا لَهُ». قُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! فَمَا سُرْعَتُهُ فِي الْأَرْضِ؟ قَالَ: «كَالْغَيْثِ اسْتَدْبَرَتْهُ الرِّيحُ فَيَأْتِي الْقَوْمَ فَيَدْعُوهُمْ فَيُكَذِّبُونَهُ وَيَرُدُّونَ عَلَيْهِ قَوْلَهُ فَيَنْصَرِفُ عَنْهُمْ، فَتَتَبَعُهُ أَمْوَالُهُمْ ويُصْبِحُونَ لَيْسَ بِأَيْدِيهِمْ شَيٌّ، ثُمَّ يَأْتِي الْقَوْمَ فَيَدْعُوهُمْ فَيَسْتَجِيبُونَ لَهُ وَيُصَدِّقُونَهُ فَيَأْمُرُ السَّمَاءَ أَنْ تُمْطِرَ فَتُمْطِرُ وَيَأْمُرُ الأَرْضِ أَنْ تُنبِتَ فَتُنبِتُ فَتَرُوحُ عَلَيْهِمْ سَارِحَتُهُمْ كَأَطْوَلِ مَا كَانَتْ ذُرًى وَأَمَدًهِ خَوَاصِرَ وَأَدَرِّهِ ضُرُوعًا»، قَالَ: «ثُمَّ يَأْتِي الْخَرِبَةَ فَيَقُولُ لَهَا: أُخْرِجِي كُنُوزَكِ فَيَنْصَرِفُ مِنْهَا فَيَتْبَعُهُ كَيَعَاسِيب النَّحْلِ، ثُمَّ يَدْعُو رَجُلًا شَابًّا مُمْتَلِئًا شَبَابًا فَيَضْرِبُهُ بِالسَّيْفِ فَيَقْطَعُهُ جِزْلَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ يَدْعُوهُ فَيُقْبِلُ يَتَهَلَّلُ وَجْهُهُ يَضْحَكُ، فَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ كَذَلِكَ إِذْ هَبَطَ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامَ بِشَرْقِيِّ دِمَشْقَ عِنْدَ المَنَارَةِ البَيْضَاءِ بَيْنَ مَهْرُودَتَيْن وَاضِعًا يَدَيْهِ عَلَى أَجْنِحَةِ مَلَكَيْن إِذَا طَأُطَأ رَأْسَهُ قَطَرَ وإِذَا رَفَعَهُ تَحَدَّرَ مِنْهُ جُمَانٌ كَاللُّؤْلُؤِ، قَالَ: وَلَا يَجِدُ رِيحَ نَفَسِهِ يَعْنِي أَحَدًا إِلَّا مَاتَ، وَرِيحُ نَفَسِهِ مُنْتَهَى بَصَرِهِ»، قَالَ: «فَيَطْلُبُهُ حَتَّى يُدْرِكَهُ بِبَابٍ لُدٍّ فَيَقْتُلَهُ». قَالَ: «فَيَلْبَثُ كَذَلِكَ مَا شَاءَ اللهُ؟» قَالَ: «ثُمَّ يُوحِي اللهُ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ حَوِّزْ عِبَادِي إِلَى الطُّورِ فَإِنِّي قَدْ أَنْزَلْتُ عِبَادًا لِي لَا يَدَانِ لأَحَدٍ بِقِتَالِهِمْ»، قَالَ: «يَبْعَثُ اللهُ يَأْجُوجَ وَمَأْجُوجَ وَهُمْ كَمَا قَالَ اللهُ: ﴿وَهُم مِّن كُلِّ حَدَبٍ يَنِيبُونَ﴾» [الأنساء: ٩٦]، قَالَ: «وَيَمُرُّ

Mahrūd,<sup>[1]</sup> with his hands on the wings of two angels. When he lowers his head, drops fall, and when he raises it, gems like pearls drop from him.' He said: 'His (the Dajjal's) breath does not reach anyone but he dies, and his breath reaches as far as his sight.' He said: 'So he pursues him (the Dajjāl) until he catches up with him at the gate of Ludd where he kills him.' He said: 'So he remains there as a long as Allāh wills.' He said: 'Then Allāh reveals to him: "Take my slaves to  $At-T\bar{u}r$ , for I have sent down some creatures of Mine which no one shall be able to kill."" He said: 'Allāh dispatches Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj, and they are as Allāh said: They swoop down from every mount.<sup>2]</sup>

"He said: 'The first of them pass by the lake of Tiberias, drinking what is in it. Then the last of them pass by it saving: "There was water here at one time." They travel until they reach a mountain at Bait Al-Maqdis. They will say: "We have killed whoever was in the earth. Come! Let us kill whoever is in the skies." They will shoot their arrows into the heavens, so Allah will return their arrows to them red with blood. 'Eīsā bin Mariam and his companions will be surrounded, until the head of a bull on that day would be better to them than a hundred Dīnār to one of you today.'

أَوَّلُهُمْ بِبُحَيْرَةِ الطَّبَرِيَّةِ فَيَشْرَبُ مَا فِيهَا ثُمَّ يَمُرُّ بِهَا آخِرُهُمْ فَيَقُولُونَ: لَقَدْ كَانَ بِهَذِهِ مَرَّةً مَاءً ثُمَّ يَسِيرُونَ حَتَّى يَنْتَهُوا إِلَى جَبَل بَيْتِ المَقْدِس فَيَقُولُونَ: لَقَدْ قَتَلْنَا مَنْ فِي الأَرْض فَهَلُمَّ فَلْنَقْتُلْ مَنْ فِي السَّمَاءِ فَيَرْمُونَ بِنُشَّابِهِمْ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَيَرُدُ اللهُ عَلَيْهِمْ نُشَّابَهُمْ مُحْمَرًا دَمًا، وَيُحَاصَرُ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَأَصْحَابُهُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ رَأْسُ النَّوْرِ يَوْمَئِذٍ خَيْرًا لَهُمْ مِنْ مِائَةِ دِينَارٍ لأَحَدِكُمُ اليَوْمَ». قَالَ: «فَيَرْغَبُ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ إِلَى اللهِ وَأَصْحَابُهُ» قَالَ: «فَيُرْسِلُ اللهُ عَلَيْهِمُ النَّغَفَ فِي رَقَابِهِمْ فَيُصْبِحُونَ فَرْسَى مَوْتَى كَمَوْتِ نَفْس وَاحِدَةٍ»، قال: «وَيَهْبِطُ عِيسَى وَأَصْحَابُهُ فَلَا يَجِدُ مَوْضِعَ شِبْرِ إِلَّا وَقَدْ مَلَأَتْهُ زَهْمَتُهُمْ وَنَتْنُهُمْ وَدِمَاؤُهُمْ». قَالَ: «فَيَرْغَبُ عِيسَى إِلَى اللهِ وَأَصْحَابُهُ قَالَ: فَبُرْسِلُ اللهُ عَلَيْهِمْ طَيْرًا كأَعْنَاق البُخْتِ» قَالَ: «فَتَحْمِلُهُمْ فَتَطْرَحُهُمْ بالمَهْبِل وَيَسْتَوقِدُ المُسْلِمُونَ مِنْ قِسِيِّهِمْ وَنُشَّابِهِمْ وَجِعَابِهِمْ سَبْعَ سِنِينَ» قَالَ: «وَيُرْسِلُ اللهُ عَلَيْهِمْ مَطَرًا لَا يُكَنُّ مِنْهُ بَيْتُ وَبَر وَلَا مَدَرٍ، قَالَ: فَيَغْسِلُ الأَرْضَ فَيَتُرُكُهَا كَالزَّلْفَةِ»، قَالَ: «ثُمَّ يُقَالُ لِلأَرْضِ: أَخْرِجِي ثْمَرَتَكِ وَرُدًى بَرَكَتَكِ فَيَوْمَئِذٍ تَأْكُلُ الْعِصَابَةُ الرُّمَّانَة وَيَسْتَظِلُّونَ بِقِحْفِهَا وَيُبَارَكُ فِي الرِّسْل

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Two garments or cloths. "It is said that the *Mahrūd* garment is the one that is dyed with *Wars*, then saffron, so its color becomes similar to that of a buttercup flower." (*An-Nihāyah*)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[2]</sup> Al-Anbiyā' 21:96.

"He 🎉 said: " 'Eīsā will beseech Allāh, as will his companions.' He said: 'So Allah will send An-Naghaf<sup>[1]</sup> down upon their necks. In the morning they will find that they have all died like the death of a single soul.' He said: "'Eīsā and his companions will come down, and no spot nor hand-span can be found, except that it is filled with their stench, decay and blood. So 'Eīsā will beseech Allāh, as will his companions.' So Allah will send upon them birds like the necks of Bukht (milch) camels.' They will carry them off and cast them into an abyss. The Muslims will burn their bows, arrows and quivers for seventy years.'

"He 🐲 said: 'Allāh will send upon them a rain which no house of hide nor mud will bear. The earth will be washed, leaving it like a mirror. Then it will be said to the earth: "Bring forth your fruits and return your blessings." So on that day, a whole troop would eat a pomegranate and seek shade under its skin. Milk will be so blessed that a large group of people will be sufficed by one milking of a camel. And that a tribe will be sufficed by one milking of a cow, and that a group will be sufficed by the milking of sheep. While it is like that, Allah will send a wind which grabs the soul of every believer, leaving the remainder of the people copulating publicly like the copulation of donkeys. Upon them حَتَّى إِنَّ الفِئَامَ مِنَ النَّاسِ لَيَكْتَفُونَ بِاللَّقْحَةِ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ وَأَنَّ القَبِيلَةَ لَيَكْتَفُونَ بِاللَّقْحَةِ مِنَ الْبَقَرِ، وإِنَّ الْفَخِذَ لَيَكْتَفُونَ بِاللَّقْحَةِ مِنَ الْغَنَمِ، فَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ كَذَلِكَ إِذْ بَعَثَ اللهُ رِيحًا فَقَبَضَتْ رُوحَ كُلِّ مُؤْمِنٍ وَيَبْقَى سَائِرُ النَّاسِ يَتَهَارَجُونَ كَمَا يَتَهَارَجُ الْحُمُرُ فَعَلَيْهِمْ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ، لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ بْنِ جَابِرٍ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> A type of worm which usually infests the nose or necks of camels.

the Hour shall begin."" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Gharīb <u>Hasan Şahīh</u>. We do not know of it except as a narration of 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Yazīd bin Jābir.

#### **Comments:**

- a. 'Fa-khaffada fihi wa raffa'a' has two possible interpretations: (i) The Prophet we lowered his voice and raised it in turns in order that everybody might hear him, and at the same time he would not get tired by speaking loudly all the time, or (ii) He belittled his feats but considered them a big trial for the Ummah.
- b. The *Hadīth* confirms that the *Dajjāl* will make his appearance a little before the Last Day, and Allāh will let him perform extraordinary feats, as an inducement or trial for him. The true believers will, however, not be duped by him, since the Messenger of Allāh 🗱 has already given detailed description of these things to the people, in order that they might take steps to safeguard themselves against these things.

#### Chapter 60. What Has Been Related About The Description Of The *Dajjāl*

**2241.** Ibn 'Umar narrated that the Prophet  $\cong$  was asked about the *Dajjāl*, so he said: "Lo! Indeed your Lord is not blind in one eye, and indeed he is blind in one eye; his right eye is as if it is a floating grape." (*Sahīh*)

[He said:] There is something on this topic from Sa'd, Hudhaifah, Abū Hurairah, Asmā', Jābir bin 'Abdullāh, Abū Bakrah, 'Āishah, Anas, Ibn 'Abbās, and Al-Faltān bin 'Āṣim.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Ṣaḥīḥ</u> Gharīb as a narration of 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar. (المعجم ٦٠) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي صِفَةِ الدَّجَّال (التحفة ٦٠)

٢٢٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْأَعْلَى الصَّنْعَانِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا المُعْتِمرُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ عَشَرُ أَنَّهُ سُئِلَ عَنِ الدَّجَالِ فَقَالَ: «أَلَا إِنَّ رَبَّكُمْ لَيْسَ بِأَعْوَرَ أَلَا وَإِنَّهُ أَعْوَرُ عَيْهُ اليُمْنَى كَأَنَّهَا عِنْبَةٌ طَافِيَةٌ».

[قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ سَعْدٍ وَحُذَيْفَةَ وَأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَأَسْمَاءَ وَجَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ وأَبِي بَكْرَةَ وَعَائِشَةَ وَأَنَسٍ وَابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ وَالفَلَتَانِ بْنِ عَاصِمٍ. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لهذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ حَدِيثِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْن عُمَرَ.

ي وَدِي رَبِي ر تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب ذكر الدجال، ح:۱۰۰/۱٦٩ بعد، ح:۲۹۳۲ من

**تخريج**: وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب ذكر الدجال، ح: ٢٩٣٧ عن علي بن حجر به.

حديث عبيدالله بن عمر به ورواه البخاري، ح:٣٤٣٩ من حديث نافع به \* وفي الباب عن سعد [أحمد:١/١٧٦، ١٨٢] وحذيفة [مسلم، ح:٢٩٣٤] وأبي هريرة [البخاري، ح:٣٣٣٨ ومسلم، ح:٢٩٣٦] وأسماء [أحمد:٢/٣٥٩، ٤٥٦] وجابر بن عبدالله [لعله يشير إلى حديث أحمد:٣/ [سمام] وأبي بكرة [يأتي:٢٢٤٨] وعائشة [أحمد:٢/٧٥، ٢٧، ١٢٥] وأنس [انظر، ح:٢٢٤٥] وابن عباس [أحمد:١/٢٤٠، ٣١٣ وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان):٢٥٨] والفلتان بن عاصم [الطبراني في الكبير:١٨/٣٣٥، ح:٢٨٠].

## **Comments:**

Both eyes of the *Dajjāl* will be defective. The left eye will be effaced and the right eye will be bulging outside like a grape. Thus, there is no contradiction between the narration of Ibn 'Umar  $\clubsuit$  that he will be blind in the right eye, and that of Hudhaifah  $\clubsuit$  that he will be blind in the left eye.

# Chapter 61. What Has Been Related About 'The *Dajjāl* Will Not Enter Al-Madīnah'

this topic from Abū Hurairah, Fāțimah bint Qais, Miḥjan, Usāmah bin Zaid and Samurah bin Jundab.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Ḥadīth* is Ṣaḥīħ.

(المعجم ٦١) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي أَنَّ الدَّجَّالَ لَا يَدْخُلُ الْمَدِينَةَ (التحفة ٦٦)

٢٢٤٢ - حَدَّثْنَا عَبْدَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ الْخُزَاعِيُّ [الْبَصْرِيُّ]: حَدَّثْنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ فَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «يَأْتِي الدَّجَّالُ المَدِينَةَ فَيَجِدُ المَلَائِكَةَ يَحْرُسُونَهَا، فَلَا يَدْخُلُهَا الطَّاعُونُ وَلَا الدَّجَالُ إِنْ شَاءَ اللهُ».

[قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَفَاطِمَةَ بِنْتِ قَيْسٍ وَمِحْجَنٍ وَأُسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ وَسَمُرَةَ بْنِ جُنْدُبٍ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لْهَذَا حَدِيثٌ صحيحٌ.

تخريج: وأخرجه البخاري، الفتن، باب: لا يدخل الدجال المدينة، ح: ٧١٣٤ من حديث يزيد بن هارون به \* وفي الباب عن أبي هريرة [البخاري، ح: ١٨٨٠، ٥٧٣١ ، ٥٧٣٣ ومسلم، ح:١٣٧٩/١٣٧٩] وفاطمة بنت قيس [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٤٢] وأسامة بن زيد [لم أجده] وسمرة بن جندب [أحمد: ١٦/٥ وصححه الحاكم على شرط الشيخين: ١/٣٣٩ـ٣٣١ ووافقه الذهبي وصححه ابن حبان (الإحسان): ٢٨٤٥ وتقدم طرفه: ٥٦٢] ومحجن [أحمد: ٤/٣٣ وصححه الحاكم على شرط مسلم: ٤/٣٤ ووافقه الذهبي].

## **Comments:**

Due to the constant vigil being maintained by the angels around Al-Madinah neither plague nor the *Dajjāl* shall enter the city. The proviso *Inshā-Allāh* (If

Allah wills) used by the Prophet 3, while speaking about the future events was, on the one hand, meant to invoke blessings of Allah, and on the other, to affirm his trust in Him.

**2243.** Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allah **ﷺ** said: "Faith is Yemeni, and disbelief is from the direction of the east. Tranquility is for the people of sheep, and wickedness and Rivā is in those who boast among the people of horses and the people of camels. Al-Masih - that is Ad-Dajjal - will come, and when he reaches behind Uhud, the angels will turn his face to the direction of Ash-Shām, and it is there that he will be destroyed." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is [Hasan] Sahīh.

۲۲٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزيز ابْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنِ العَلَاءِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمْنِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «اَلْإِيمَانُ يَمَانٍ وَالْكُفْرُ مِنْ قِبَلِ المَشْرِقِ، وَالسَّكِينَةُ لأَهْلِ الغَنَمِ، وَالفَخْرُ وَالرِّيَاءُ في الفَدَّادِينَ أَهْلِ الْخَيْلُ وَأَهْلِ الوَبَرِ، يَأْتِي الْمَسِيحُ - أَيْ الدَّجَّالُ - إِذَا جَاءَ ذُبُرَ أُحُدٍ صَرَفَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ وَجْهَهُ قِبَلَ الشَّام وَهُنَالِكَ بَعْلَكُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَرٌ] صَحِيحٌ . تخريج: وأخرجه مسلم، الإيمان، باب تفاضل أهل الإيمان فيه ورجحان أهل اليمن فيه، ح: ٥٢ من حديث العلاء به.

#### **Comments:**

The Hadith contains appreciation by the Prophet **#** of the quality of faith in the hearts of the people of Yemen. The appreciation may, however, be taken to belong to the people of his time, or that during these events, Yemen is the only land that faith will remain. The expression 'direction of the east' refers to east of Al-Madinah, namely Iraq and Iran which have been described by the Prophet 25 as the bastion of conflict and disbelief. History bears witness that all trials and afflictions in religion and politics have initially raised their heads in the lands of Iraq and Iran.

## Chapter 62. What Has Been Related About 'Eīsā Bin Mariam Killing The Dajjāl

2244. Mujammi' bin Jāriyah Al-Ansārī said: "I heard the Messenger of Allāh 🐲 saying: "Eīsā bin Maryam will kill the Dajjāl at the gate of Ludd." (Hasan)

(المعجم ٦٢) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي قَتْل عِيسَى ابْن مَرْيَمَ الدَّجَّالَ (التحفة ٦٢)

٢٢٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ عَن ابْن شِهَابٍ، أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عُبَيْدَ اللهِ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللهِ ابْن نَعْلَبَةَ الْأَنْصَارِيَّ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَن ابْن يَزِيدَ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ مِنْ بَنِي عَمْرو بْن عَوْفٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَمِّي مُجَمِّعَ بْنَ جَارِيَةً [He said:] There is something on this topic from 'Imrān bin Huṣain, Nāfi' bin 'Utbah, Abū Barzah, Hudhaifah bin Asīd, Abū Hurairah, Kaisān, 'Uthmān bin Abī Al-'Āṣ, Jābir, Abū Umāmah, Ibn Mas'ūd, 'Abdullāh [bin] 'Amr, Samurah bin Jundab, An-Nawwās bin Sam'ān, 'Amr bin 'Awf and Hudhaifah bin Al-Yamān.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is [*Hasan*] *Ṣahīh*.

الأَنْصَارِيَّ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «يَقْتُلُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ الدَّجَّالَ بِبَابِ لُدٌ». [قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ وَنَافِعِ بْنِ عُنْبَةَ وَأَبِي بَرْزَةَ وَحُذَيْفَةَ بْنِ أَسِيدٍ وَجَابِرٍ وأَبِي أُمَامَةَ وَابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وعَبْدِ اللهِ تَمْعَانَ وَعَمْرِو بْنِ عَوْفٍ وَحُذَيْفَةَ بْنِ الْيَمَانِ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لَهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ] صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه أحمد: ٢/ ٤٢٩ من حديث الليث بن سعد به ورواه ابن الأثير في أسد الغابة: ٢٩١/٤ من طريق الترمذي، وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ١٩٠١ \* وفي الباب عن عمران ابن حصين [لعله يشير إلى حديث أبي داود، ح: ٢٤٨٤، ٢٤١٩] ونافع بن عتبة [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٠٠] وأبي برزة [النسائي، ح: ١٩/١٩–١٢١، ح: ٢٠١٨] وحذيفة بن أسيد [لعله يشير إلى حديث مسلم، ح: ٢٩٠١] وأبي هريرة [لعله يشير إلى حديث البخاري، ح: ٣٣٣٨ ومسلم، ح: ٢٩٣٦] وكيسان [لعله يشير إلى حديث البخاري في التاريخ الكبير: ٢٣٣، ٢٣٢، وعثمان بن معاص [أمريز] وكيسان العله يشير إلى حديث البخاري في التاريخ الكبير: ١٩٣٣، ٢٣٦] وعثمان بن أبي العاص [أحمد: ٢٦/٢٦، ٢١٢] وجابر [لعله يشير إلى حديث أحمد: ٢٣٣، ٢٩٣] وأبي أمامة [أبو داود، ح: ٢٦٢٢ وابن ماجه، ح: ٢٧٠٤] وابن مسعود [ابن ماجه، ح: ٤٠٤ وصححه البوصيري والحاكم: ٢/ ٢٢٨ ووافقه الذهبي] عبدالله بن عمرو [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٤] وسمرة بن جندب [أحمد: ٥/ ٢٢] والنواس بن سمعان [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٣٧] وعمرو بن عوف (بن زيد المزني) [ابن ماجه، ح: ٢٩٤٤] وحذيفة بن اليمان [لعله يشير إلى حديث البخاري، ح: ٢٩٤٢] وسمرة بن مسلم، ح: ٢٩٣٤].

#### **Comments:**

'Eīsā bin Maryam will kill the *Dajjāl* in order to show to the people that he was not the Eternal Lord or Sustainer, but only a fraud or juggler who could not even save himself from the jaws of death.

#### Chapter: (...)

2245. It was narrated that Anas said: "The Messenger of Allāh said: 'There was no Prophet except that he warned his *Ummah* of the liar who is blind in one eye. Lo! He

(المعجم . . . ) **بَابٌ** (التحفة . . . )

٢٢٤٥ - حَدَّثُنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثُنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ قَتَادَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «مَا

#### Chapters On Al-Fitan

is blind in one eye, and your Lord is not blind in one eye. Written between his eyes is: Kāfir."" (Sahīh) This Hadith is [Hasan] Sahih.

## Chapter 63. What Has Been **Related About Ibn Sayyad**

2246. Abū Sa'eed said: "I was accompanied by Ibn Sayyad either performing Hajj or 'Umrah the people departed, and he and I were left. When I was alone with him I trembled and felt frightened of him because of what the people were saying about him. When I halted I said to him: 'Put your belongings near that tree."" "He saw a sheep, took out a cup, and went to milk, it. Then he came to me with some milk and said to me: 'Drink Abū Sa'eed!' But I loathed drinking anything from his hand because of what the people were saying about him. So I said to him: 'It is very hot today, and I would not like to drink milk.' So he said to me: 'O Abū Sa'eed, I think I should take a rope, tie it to the tree, then hang myself because of what the people are saying about me. You see those who may be unaware of some narrations, while you are not unaware of them. You people are the most knowledgeable among the people of the Ahadith of the Messenger of Allah, O people

مِنْ نَبِيٍّ إِلَّا وَقَدْ أَنْذَرَ أُمَّتَهُ الْأَعْوَرَ الْكَذَّابَ. أَلَا إِنَّهُ أَعْوَرُ، وَإِنَّ رَبَّكُمْ لَيْسَ بِأَعْوَرَ، مَكْتُوبٌ بَيْنَ عَيْنَيْهِ كافِرٌ».

لْهُذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ] صَحِيحٌ.

**تخريج**: متفق عليه، ومسلم، الفتن، باب ذكر الدجال، ح: ٢٩٣٣ عن محمد بن بشار والبخاري، ح:٧١٣١ من حديث شعبة به.

۲۲٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ وَكِيعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الأَعْلَى عَنِ الْجُرَيْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي نَضْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: صَحِبَنِي ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ إِمَّا حُجَّاجًا وَإِمَّا مُعْتَمِرِينَ فَانْطَلَقَ النَّاسُ وَتُرِكْتُ أَنَا وَهُوَ، فَلَمَّا خَلَصْتُ بِهِ اقْشَعْرَرْتُ مِنْهُ وَاسْتَوْحَشْتُ مِنْهُ مِمَّا يَقُولُ النَّاسُ فِيهِ، فَلَمَّا نَزَلْتُ قُلْتُ لَهُ: ضَعْ مَتَاعَكَ حَيْثُ تِلْكَ الشَّجَرَةِ. قَالَ: فَأَبْصَرَ غَنَمًا فأَخَذَ الْقَدَحَ فَانْطَلَقَ فَاسْتَحْلَبَ ثُمَّ أَتَانِي بِلَبَنِ فَقَالَ لِي: يَا أَبَا سَعِيدٍ! اشْرَبْ، فَكَرِهْتُ أَنْ أَشْرَبَ عَنْ يَدِهِ شَيْئًا لِمَا يَقُولُ النَّاسُ فِيهِ، فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: هٰذَا الْيَوْمُ يَوْمٌ صَائِفٌ وَإِنِّي أَكْرَهُ فِيهِ اللَّبَنَ، فَقَالَ لِي: يَا أَبَا سَعِيدٍ! لَقَدْ هَمَمْتُ أَنْ آخُذَ حَبْلًا فَأُوثِقَهُ إِلَى الشَّجَرَةِ ثُمَّ أَخْتَنِقَ لِمَا يَقُولُ النَّاسُ لِي وَفِيَّ، أَرَأَيْتَ مَنْ خَفِيَ عَلَيْهِ حَدِيثِي فَلَنْ يَخْفَى عَلَيْكُمْ، أَنتُمْ أَعْلَمُ النَّاسِ بِحَدِيثِ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ: يا مَعْشَرَ الْأَنْصَار! أَلَمْ يَقُلْ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «إنَّهُ كَافِرٌ» وَأَنَا مُسْلِمٌ، أَلَمْ يَقُلْ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّهُ عَقِيمٌ لَا يُولَدُ لَهُ»

of the Ansar! Did the Messenger of Allāh 🍇 not say: "He is a disbeliever" while I am a Muslim? Did the Messenger of Allah 🐲 not say: "He is sterile, having no children" while I have left my children behind in Al-Madīnah? Did the Messenger of Allah 💥 not say: "[He will not enter or] Makkah [and Al-Madīnah] are not lawful for him" and am I not from the inhabitants of Al-Madīnah, and who is the one who accompanied you to Makkah?"" "By Allah, he continued talking like this until I said: 'Perhaps he has been falsely accused' then he said: 'O Abū Sa'eed! By Allāh, I can inform you of some information that is true, by Allāh! Verily, I know him, I know his father, [and I know] where he is at this time in the land.' So I said: 'May the rest of your day be but grief."" (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said: This Hadīth is Hasan Sahih.]

وَقَدْ خَلَّفْتُ وَلَدِي بِالْمَدِينَةِ، أَلَمْ يَقُلْ رَسُولُ الله عَنْ : «[لَا يَدخُلُ أَوْ] لَا تَحِلُ لَهُ مَكَّةُ، [وَالمَدِينَةُ]» أَلَسْتُ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَهُو ذَا أَنْطَلِقُ مَعَكَ إِلَى مَكَّةَ، قَالَ: فَوَاللهِ مَا زَالَ يَجِيءُ بِهٰذَا حَتَّى قُلْتُ: فَلَعَلَّهُ مَكْذُوبٌ عَلَيْهِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: يَا أَبَا سَعِيدٍ! وَالله لَأُخْبِرَنَّكَ خَبَرًا حَقًّا وَاللهِ! إِنِّي لأَعْرِفُهُ وَأَعْرِفُ وَالِدَهُ [وَأَعْرِفُ] أَيْنَ هُوَ السَّاعَةَ مِنَ الأَرْضِ، فَقُلْتُ: تَبًّا لَكَ سَائِرَ الْيَوْم. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هَٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ [صَحِيحٌ]. قَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: يَعْنِي الدَّجَّالَ. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ].

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب ذكر ابن صياد، ح: ٢٩٢٧ من حديث سعيد الجريري به.

## **Comments:**

The real name of Ibn Sayyad (or Ibn Sa'id) was Saf. He was an extremely treacherous and fraudulent soothsayer having in him some of the signs of the one-eyed Dajjāl. It was on this basis, that some of the Companions believed him to be the Dajjāl and called him as such. Some people believe that he is the very person but had not yet assumed his role, which he will do before the Final Hour.

2247. It was narrated that Abū Sa'eed said: "The Messenger of Allāh 💥 met Ibn Ṣā'id on one of the streets of Al-Madīnah, so he stopped him - and he was a Jewish boy with locks - and Abū Bakr and

٢٢٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ وَكِيع: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى عَنِ الْجُرَيْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي نَضْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: لَقِيَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ ابْنَ صَائِدٍ فِي بَعْضٍ طُرُقِ الْمَدِينَةِ فَاحْتَبَسَهُ وَهُوَ

'Umar were with him. So the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said to him: 'Do you testify that I am the Messenger of Allāh?' So he replied: 'Do you testify that I am Allah's messenger?' So the Prophet ﷺ said: 'I believe in Allah, His Angels, His Books, His Messengers, and the Last Day.' Then the Prophet said to him: 'What do you see?' He said: 'I see a throne above the water.' So the Prophet ﷺ said: 'He sees the throne of Iblis above the sea.' He said: 'What else do you see?' He said: 'I see a truthful one, and two liars - or two truthful ones and a liar.' So the Prophet 🙇 said: 'He has been confounded. So leave him."" (Sahīh) [He said:] There is a narration on this topic from 'Umar, Husain bin 'Alī, Ibn 'Umar, Abū Dharr, Ibn Mas'ūd, Jābir and Hafsah.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan.

غُلَامٌ يَهُودِيٌّ وَلَهُ ذُوَّابَةٌ وَمَعَهُ أَبُو بَكْر وَعُمَرُ، فَقَالَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أَتَشْهَدُ أَنِّي رَسُولُ اللهِ؟» فَقَالَ: أَتَشْهَدُ أَنْتَ أَنِّي رَسُولُ اللهِ؟ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «آمَنْتُ بِاللهِ وَمَلَائِكَتِهِ وَكُتُبِهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الآخِرِ». فَقَالَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَا تَرَى؟» فَقَالَ: أَرَى عَرْشًا فَوْقَ الْمَاءِ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُ ﷺ: «يَرَى عَرْشَ إِبْلِيسَ فَوْقَ الْبَحْر». قَالَ: «مَا تَرَى؟» قَالَ: أَرَى صَادِقًا وكَاذِبَيْنِ أَوْ صَادِقَيْنِ وكَاذِبًا. قَالَ النَّبِقُ ﷺ: «لُبِّسَ عَلَيْه» فَدَعَاهُ.

[قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عُمَرَ وَحُسَيْن بْن عَلِيٍّ وابْن عُمَرَ وأَبِي ذَرٍّ وابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وجَابِرٍ و حَفْصَةَ .

[قَالَ أَنُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ.

**تخريج**: وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب ذكر الدجال، ح: ٢٩٢٥ من حديث سعيد الجريري به \* وفي البَّاب عن عمر [الطحاوي في مشكل الآثار:١٠٢/٤] وحسين بن على [الطبراني في الكبير:٣/ ١٣٥، ح: ٢٩٠٨، ٢٩٠٩] وابن عمر [يأتي:٢٢٤٩] وأبي ذر [أحمد: ٥/ ١٤٨] وابن مسعود [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٢٤] وجابر [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٢٦] وحفصة [مسلم، ح: ٢٩٣٠]. **Comments:** 

The day the Prophet 2 met Ibn Sā'id out on the street, he was a Jewish boy. The Prophet shad a treaty of peace with the Jews at that time. Hence it is, that when he claimed himself to be a messenger of Allah, the Prophet 25 took no action against him.

**2248.** It was narrated from 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Abī Bakrah from his father who said: "The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said: 'The father of the Dajjāl and his mother, will abide for thirty years without bearing a son. Then a boy shall be born to ٢٢٤٨ – حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مُعَاوِيَةً الْجُمَحِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ عَلِيّ بْن زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «يَمْكُثُ أَبُو الدَّجَّال وَأُمُّهُ ثَلَاثِينَ عَامًا لَا يُولَدُ لَهُمَا وَلَدٌ

them, having one eye in which there is some defect, providing little use. His eyes sleep but his heart does not sleep.' Then the Messenger of Allah ﷺ described his parents for us: 'His father is tall, with little fat, with a nose as if it were a beak. His mother is a bulky woman with long breasts."" So Abū Bakrah said: "I heard about a child being born to some Jews in Al-Madīnah. So Az-Zubair bin Al-'Awwam and I went until we entered upon his parents. They appeared as the Messenger of Allāh 💥 had described them. We said: 'Do you have any children?' They said: 'We remained for thirty years without any children being born to us, then we bore a boy, having one eye in which there is some defect, providing little use. His eyes sleep but his heart does not sleep." He said: "So we were leaving them, when he appeared, glittering in the sunlight in a velvet garment, murmuring something. He uncovered his head and said: 'What were you saying?' We said: 'Did you hear what we were saying?' He said: 'Yes, that my eyes sleep but my heart does not sleep."" (Da'īf)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan Gharīb, we do not know of it except as a narration of Hammād bin Salamah. ثُمَّ يُولَدُ لَهُمَا غُلَامٌ أَعْوَرُ أَضَرُّ شَيْءٍ وَأَقَلُّهُ مَنْفَعَةً، تَنَامُ عَيْنَاهُ وَلَا يَنَامُ قَلْبُهُ». ثُمَّ نَعَتَ لَنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ أَبَوَيْهِ فَقَالَ: «أَبُوهُ طُوَالٌ ضَرْبُ اللَّحْم كَأَنَّ أَنْفَهُ مِنْقَارٌ، وَأُمُّهُ امْرَأَةٌ فِرْضَاخِيَّةٌ طَوِيلَةُ الثَّدْيَيْنِ». فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرَةَ: فَسَمِعْتُ بِمَوْلُودٍ فِي الْيَهُودِ بِالمَدِينَةِ، فَذَهَبْتُ أَنَا وَالزُّبَيْرُ بْنُ الْعَوَّامِ حَتَّى دَخَلْنَا عَلَى أَبَوَيْهِ فَإِذَا نَعْتُ رَسُولِ اللهِ عَلَيْ فِيهِمَا. قُلْنَا: هَلْ لَكُمَا وَلَدٌ؟ فَقَالًا: مَكَثْنَا ثَلَاثِينَ عَامًا لَا يُولَدُ لَنَا وَلَدٌ ثُمَّ وُلِدَ لَنَا غُلَامٌ أَعْوَرُ أَضَرُّ شَيْءٍ وَأَقَلُّهُ مَنْفَعَةً، تَنَامُ عَيْنَاهُ وَلَا يَنَامُ قَلْبُهُ. قَالَ: فَخَرَجْنَا مِنْ عِنْدِهِمَا فَإِذَا هُوَ مُنْجَدِلٌ فِي الشَّمْس فِي قَطِيفَةٍ لَهُ وَلَهُ هَمْهَمَةٌ فَكَشَفَ عَنْ رَأْسَهِ، فَقَالَ: مَا قُلْتُمَا؟ قُلْنَا: وهَلْ سَمِعْتَ مَا قُلْنَا؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، تَنَامُ عَيْنَايَ وَلَا يَنَامُ قَلْبِي .

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لهٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ حَمَّادِ بْنِ سَلَمَةَ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه أحمد:٥/٤٠ من حديث حماد بن سلمة به \* علي بن زيد بن جدعان ضعيف مشهور، تقدم مرارًا.

#### **Comments:**

It is not <u>Hadīth</u> for the simple reason that Abū Bakrah  $\neq$  only embraced Islam at the time of the siege of Tāif after the conquest of Makkah in the year 8 AH. And according to the unanimous  $Had\bar{i}th$  (appearing in both  $Sah\bar{i}h$ *Muslim* and *Al-Bukhārī*) when the Messenger of Allāh gg met him at the oasis, he had already approached the age of puberty. Abū Bakrah a came and settled in Al-Madinah just two years before the death of the Prophet gg.

# Chapter 64. 'A Hundred Years Shall Not Pass While A Soul Born Upon the Earth Today Survives'

2249. It was narrated from Ibn 'Umar, that the Messenger of Allāh ച passed by Ibn Sayyād with a group of his Companions - among them 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb - while he was playing with two boys at the fort of Banū Maghālah, and he was a boy. He did not realize until the Messenger of Allah 25 struck him with his hand on his back, then he said: "Do you testify that I am the Messenger of Allah?" So Ibn Sayyad looked at him, and said: 'I testify that you are the Messenger to the illiterates." He said: "Then Ibn Sayyad said to the Prophet se: 'Do you testify that I am the Messenger of Allah?' So the Prophet ﷺ said: 'I believe in Allāh and His Messengers.' Then the Prophet said: 'Who has come to you?' Ibn Şayyād said: 'A truthful one and a liar came to me.' So the Prophet 🚎 said: 'The matter has been confused for you.' Then the Messenger of Alläh 💥 said: 'I have concealed something from you.' And he had concealed: The day when the sky will bring forth a visible smoke.<sup>[1]</sup> Ibn Şayyād said: 'It is, "Ad-Dukh."" So the

٢٢٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ حُمَيْدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِم، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ مَرَّ بابْنُ صَيَّادٍ فِي نَفَرٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ فِيهِمْ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ وَهُوَ يَلْعَبُ مَعَ الْغِلْمَانِ عِنْدَ أُطُمِ بَنِي مَغَالَةَ وَهُوَ غُلَامٌ، فَلَمْ يَشْعُرْ حَتَّى ضَرَبَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ ظَهْرَهُ بِيَدِهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَتَشْهَدُ أَنِّي رَسُولُ اللهِ»؟ فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِ ابْنُ صَبَّادٍ قَالَ: أَشْهَدُ أَنَّكَ رَسُولُ الأُمِّيِّينَ. قَالَ: ثُمَّ قَالَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ للنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَتَشْهَدُ أَنِّي رَسُولُ اللهِ؟ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «آمَنْتُ بِاللهِ وَبِرُسُلِهِ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ النَّبِي عَن الله الله عَن الله عَالَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ: يَأْتِينِي صَادِقٌ وكَاذِبٌ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «خُلِّطَ عَلَيْكَ الْأَمْرُ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَنْدُ: «إنِّي قَدْ خَبَأْتُ لَكَ خَبِينًا» وَخَبَأَ لَهُ الله المُعَامَة المُعَامَة المُعَامَة المُعَامَة المُعَامَة الله المُعَامَة المُعامَة المُعامَة المُعامَة المُعامَع مع مع مع مع مع م معاملة المحامن المحامن المعامن المعامن المعامن المحامن المعامن المحامن المعامن المحامن محامن المحامن ال محامن المحامن ا محامن المحامن فَقَالَ ابْنُ صَيَّادٍ: هُوَ الدُّخُّ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَلَيْ: «اخْسَأْ فَلَنْ تَعْدُوَ قَدْرَكَ». قَالَ عُمَرُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! ائْذَنْ لِي فَأَضْرِبَ عُنْقَهُ . فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «إِنْ يَكُ حَقًّا فَلَنْ تُسَلَّطَ عَلَيْهِ، وَإِنْ لَا

<sup>(</sup>المعجم ٦٤) بَابٌ: [ لَا تَأْتِي مِائَةُ سَنَةٍ وَعَلَى الْأَرْضِ نَفْسٌ مَنْفُوسَةٌ الْيَوْمَ] (التحفة ٢٤)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Ad-Dukhān 44:10.

Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: 'Beat it! You can never surpass your ability.' 'Umar said: 'O Messenger of Allāh! Permit me to chop off his head!' The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: 'If he is indeed him, then you will never overpower him, and if he is not, then there is no good in you killing him.''' (*Ṣaḥīḥ*)

'Abdur-Razzāq said: "Meaning: The *Dajjāl*."

[Abū 'Eīsā said: This <u>Hadīth</u> is Hasan Ṣahīḥ.] يَكُ فَلَا خَيْرَ لَكَ فِي قَتْلِهِ». قَالَ عَبْدُالرَّزَّاقِ : يَعْنِي الدَّجَّالَ.

**تخريج: [صحيح]** متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، الجهاد والسير، باب: كيف يعرض الإسلام على الصبي؟، ح:٣٠٥٥ من حديث معمر ومسلم، ح: ٢٩٣٠ من حديث الزهري به مطولًا.

## **Comments:**

Ibn Şayyād at that time was one of the *Dajjāl*, but not the *Great Dajjāl*, who will claim not Prophethood, but Divinity for himself, and will demonstrate strange feats through his sorcery.

**2250.** It was narrated from Jābir, that the Prophet  $\frac{1}{26}$  said: "There is no soul born upon the earth – meaning today – upon whom will come one hundred years." (*Sahīh*)

[He said:] There are narrations on this topic from Ibn 'Umar, Abū Sa'eed, and Buraidah.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan</u>.

٢٢٥٠ - حَدَّثْنَا هَنَادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ جَابِرِ قَالَ: عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ جَابِرِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «مَا عَلَى الأَرْضِ نَفْسٌ مَنْفُوسَةٌ، يَعْنِي الْيُوْمَ تَأْتِي عَلَيْهَا مِائَةُ سَنَةٍ».

[قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ وأَبِي سَعِيدٍ وبُرَيْدَةَ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد:٣/٣١٤ عن أبي معاوية الضرير به ورواه مسلم، ح:٢٥٣٨ من حديث جابر بن عبدالله رضي الله عنه \* وفي الباب عن ابن عمر [يأتي:٢٢٥١] وأبي سعيد [مسلم، ح:٢٥٣٩] وبريدة [ينظر فيه].

**2251.** It was narrated from 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar, that he said: "The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ lead us in *Ṣalāt* one night for *Ṣalāt Al*- ٢٢٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ : أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ وأَبِي بَكْرِ بْنِ سُلَيْمَانَ -

'Ishā' during the end of his life. When he said the Taslim he stood and said: 'Do you see this night of yours, upon the head of one hundred years from it, there shall not remain anyone who is upon the surface of the earth today.' Ibn 'Umar said: 'So, people misunderstood the saying of the Messenger of Allah 25, in what they say based on these Ahādīth about one hundred years. The Messenger of Allāh 💥 only said: 'There shall not remain anyone who is upon the surface of the earth today.' Meaning, that generation would end." (Sahih)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Sahīh.

تخريج: متفق عليه، وأخرجه مسلم، فضائل الصحابة، باب معنى قوله ﷺ: 'على رأس مائة سنة لا يبقى نفس منفوسة ممن هو موجود الآن"، ح: ٢٥٣٧ عن عبد بن حميد والبخاري،

## Comments:

As is clearly mentioned in Sahih Muslim on the authority of Jabir 4, the Prophet 25 made the statement, one month before his death in 11 AH, and the last of his Companions Abū Tufayl 'Amir bin Wāthilah breathed his last in 110 AH.

# Chapter 65. What Has Been **Related About The Prophibition Of Cursing The Wind**

**2252.** It was narrated from Ubayy bin Ka'b that the Messenger of Allāh z said: "Do not curse the wind. When you see what you dislike, then say: 'Allāhumma innā nas-aluka min khairi hādhiķir-rih, wa khairi mā fihā wa khairi mā umirat bihi wa na'udhu bika min sharri hadhihir-rih wa sharri mā fihā wa sharri mā umirat bihi' ('O Allāh! Indeed we ask you of the good of

أبواب الفِتَن

وهُوَ ابْنُ أَبِي حَثْمَةَ – أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: صَلَّى بِنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ تَنْتَجَ ذَاتَ لَيْلَةٍ صَلَاةَ الْعِشَاءِ في آخِرِ حَيَاتِهِ، فَلَمَّا سَلَّمَ قَامَ فَقَالَ: «أَرَأَيْتَكُمْ لَيْلَتَكُمْ هِذِهِ عَلَى رَأْسِ مِائَةِ سَنَةٍ مِنْهَا لَا يَبْقَى مِمَّنْ هُوَ الْيَوْمَ عَلَى ظَهْر الأَرْضِ أَحَدٌ». قَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: فَوَهَلَ النَّاسُ فِي مَقَالَةٍ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ تِلْكَ فِيمَا يَتَحَدَّثُونَهُ بِهَذِهِ الأَحَادِيثِ نَحْوَ مِائَةِ سَنَةٍ، وإِنَّمَا قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَظْمَ: «لَا يَبْقَى مِمَّنْ هُوَ الْيَوْمَ عَلَى ظَهْرِ الأَرْضِ أَحَدٌ»: يُرِيدُ بِذَلِكَ أَنْ يَنْخَرِمَ ذَلكَ الْقَرْنُ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ صَحِيحٌ.

(المعجم ٦٥) - بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي النَّهْي عَنْ سَبِّ الرِّيَاح (التحفة ٦٥) ٢٢٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ حَبِيبِ بْنِ الشَّهِيدِ [الْبَصْرِيُّ]: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فُضَيْل: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ عَنْ حَبِيبِ بْنِ أَبِي ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ ذَرٍّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْن عَبْدِ الرَّحْمٰن بْنِ أَبْزَى، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أُبَيِّ بْنِ كَعْبِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَسُبُوا الرِّيحَ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ ما تَكْرَهُونَ فَقُولُوا: اللَّهُمَّ

ح:١١٦ من حديث الزهري به.

this wind, and the good of what is in it, and the good of what it has been commanded. And we seek refuge in You from the evil of this wind, and the evil of what is in it, and the evil of what it has been commanded.)" (Hasan)

[He said:] There are narrations on this topic from 'Aishah, Abū Hurairah, 'Uthmān bin Abī Al-'Ās, Anas, Ibn 'Abbās and Jābir.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

إِنَّا نَسْأَلُكَ مِنْ خَيْرٍ هَٰذِهِ الرِّيح وَخَيْرٍ ما فِيهَا وَخَيْرٍ مَا أُمِرَتْ بِهِ وَنَعْوِذُ بِكَ مِنْ شَرٍّ هَذِهِ الرِّيح وَشَرٍّ مَا فِيهَا وَشَرٍّ مَا أُمِرَتْ بِهِ».

[َقَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ وأَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وعُثْمَانَ بْنِ أَبِي الْعَاصِ وَأَنَسٍ وابْنِ عَبَّاس وَجَابِرٍ .

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ .

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه النسائي في عمل اليوم والليلة، ح: ٩٣٤ عن إسحاق بن إبراهيم به وصححه الحاكم: ٢/ ٢٧٢ ووافقه الذهبي وللحديث شواهد، انظر، ح: ١٩٧٨ \* وفي الباب عن عائشة [يأتي:٣٤٤٩] وأبي هريرة [أبو داود، ح:٥٠٩٧ وابن ماجه، ح:٣٧٢٧] وعثمان بن أبي العاص [لم أجده] وأنس [البخاري في الأدب المفرد:٧١٧] وابن عباس [تقدم:١٩٧٨] وجابر [أبو يعلى في مسنده، ح: ٢١٩٤ والطبراني في الأوسط، ح: ٢٧٩١، ٢٧٩١].

#### **Comments:**

Since the wind only obeys the commands of Allah and is powerless to do anything of its own, and since its Creator, i.e., Allah orders it to work good or harm, what we should do is pray and supplicate to Allah. Cursing the wind is a profitless act, and reviling its Master is sheer impudence and perversity.

# Chapter 66. The Hadith Of Tamīm Ad-Dārī About The Dajjāl

2253. Fātimah bint Qais narrated that Allāh's Prophet ﷺ ascended the Minbar, he laughed, and said: "Verily, Tamīm Ad-Dārī narrated a story to me, and it made me happy, so I wanted to narrate it to you [what he narrated to me]. Some people among the inhabitants of Palestine traveled by boat in the sea, taking them here and there, until it cast them on an island among the islands at sea. There they found a beast, clothed with its

(المعجم ٦٦) - بَابُ [ حَدِيثِ تَمِيم الدَّارِيِّ فِي الدَّجَّالِ] (التحفة ٦٦)

٢٢٥٣ - حَدَّثُنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ هِشَام: حَدَّثْنَا أَبِي عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَن الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ فَاطِمَةَ بنْتِ قَيْسٍ: أَنَّ نَبِيَّ اللهِ عَلِيهُ صَعِدَ المِنْبَرَ فَضَحِكَ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ تَمِيمًا الدَّارِيَّ حَدَّثَنِي بِحَدِيثٍ فَفَرِحْتُ فأَحْبَبْتُ أَنْ أُحَدِّنَكُمْ [بِهِ حَدَّثَنِي] أَنَّ نَاسًا مِنْ أَهْل فِلَسْطِينَ رَكِبُوا سَفِينَةً فِي الْبَحْرِ فَجَالَتْ بِهِمْ حَتَّى قَذَفَتْهُمْ فِي جَزِيرَةٍ مِنْ جَزَائِرِ الْبَحْرِ فَإِذَا

hair flowing out. They said: 'What are you?' It said: 'I am Al-Jassāsah.' They said: 'Give us some news.' It said: 'I shall not give you any news, nor do I want any of your news. But go to the furthest village, for there is someone who will give you news and seek your news.' So we went to the furthest village, and there was a man fettered with chains. He said: 'Inform me about the spring of Zughar.' We said: 'It is full and flowing.' He said: 'Inform me about Al-Buhairah.'<sup>[1]</sup> We said, 'It is full and flowing.' He said: 'Inform me about the date groves of Baysan which is between Jordan and Palestine, do they produce food?' We said: 'Yes.' He said: 'Inform me about the Prophet, has he been sent?' We said: 'Yes.' He said: 'Inform me how the people came to him.' We said: 'Quickly.' He leaped up to try and escape.' We said: 'What are you?' He said: 'I am the Dajjāl." (The Prophet ## said) "He will enter all of the lands except At-Taibah, and At-Taibah is Al-Madīnah." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahih Gharib as a narration of Qatādah from Ash-Sha'bī. It has been reported by more than one from Ash-Sha'bī from Fāțimah bint Oais.

هُمْ بِدَابَتُهِ لَبَّاسَةٍ نَاشِرَةٍ شَعْرَهَا فَقَالُوا: مَا أَنْتِ؟ قَالَتْ: أَنَا الْجَسَّاسَةُ. قَالُوا: فَأَخْبِرِينَا. قَالَتْ: لَا أُخْبِرُكُمْ ولَا أَسْتَخْبِرُكُمْ وَلَكِنِ ائْتُوا أَقْصَى الْقَرْيَةِ فَإِنَّ ثَمَّ مَنْ يُخْبِرُكُمْ ويَسْتَخْبِرُكُمْ، فَأَتَيْنَا أَقْصَى الْقَرْيَةِ فَإِذَا رَجُلْ مُوثَقٌ بِسِلْسِلَةٍ فَقَالَ: أَخْبِرُونِي عَنْ عَيْنِ زُغَرَ. قُلْنَا: مَلْأَى تَدْفُقُ. قَالَ: أَخْبِرُونِي عَن الْبُحَيْرَةِ. قُلْنَا: مَلْأَى تَدْفُقُ. قَالَ: أَخْبِرُونِي عَنْ نَخْل بَيْسَانَ الَّذِي بَيْنَ الأُرْدُنِّ وَفِلَسْطِينَ هَلْ أَطْعَمَ؟ قُلْنَا: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: أَخْبِرُونِي عَنِ النَّبِيِّ هَلْ بُعِثَ؟ قُلْنَا: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: أَخْبِرُونِي كَيْفَ النَّاسُ إِلَيْهِ؟ قُلْنَا: سِرَاعٌ. قَالَ: فَنَزِي نَزُوَةً حَتَّى كَادَ. قُلْنَا: فَمَا أَنْتَ؟ قَالَ: أَنَا الدَّجَّالُ وَإِنَّهُ يَدْخُلُ الأَمْصَارَ كُلَّهَا إِلَّا طَيْبَةَ، وَطَنْبَةُ: الْمَدِينَةُ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: وِ]هٰذَا حَدِيثُ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ غَرِيبٌ مِن حَدِيثِ قَتَادَةَ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ. وقَدْ رَوَاهُ غَيْرُ واحِدٍ عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ فَاطِمَةَ بنْتِ قَيْس.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه مسلم، الفتن، باب قصة الجساسة، ح: ٢٩٤٢ من حديث الشعبي به.

#### Comments:

The Hadīth informs us that just now the Dajjāl is lying chained in an island.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> "The little sea" and in the version of Muslim it is "Tiberias."

He will only be released before the Last Hour when he will perform his nefarious acts magic-like tricks.

## Chapter 67. Not Taking On A Trial Which One Is Not Able To Bear

**2254.** It was narrated from Hudhaifah, that the Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{\sim}{\cong}$  said: "It is not for the believer to humiliate himself." They said: "How does he humiliate himself?" He said: "By taking on a trial which he can not bear."<sup>[1]</sup> (*Da*'ff)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is <u>Hasan Gharīb</u>. (المعجم ٦٧) بَابٌ: [ لَا يَتَعَرَّضُ مِنَ الْبَلَاءِ لِمَا لَا يُطِيقُ] (التحفة ٦٧)

٢٢٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَارٍ : حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَاصِم : حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ زَيْدٍ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنْ جُنْدُب، عَنْ حُدَيْفَةَ قَالَ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ تَتَحَدَّ: «لَا يَبْبَغِي لِلْمُؤْمِنِ أَنْ يُذِلَ نَفْسَهُ» قَالُوا : «وكَيْفَ يُذِلُ نَفْسَهُ؟» قَالَ : «يَتَعَرَّضُ مِنَ الْبَلَاءِ لِمَا لَا يُطِيقُ». [قَالَ أَنُو عسَم] : هٰذَا حَديثٌ حَسَنٌ غَرِيتٌ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، الفتن، باب قوله تعالى: ﴿يأَيها الذين أمنوا عليكم أنفسكم﴾، ح:٤٠١٦ عن محمد بن بشار به \* علي بن زيد بن جدعان ضعيف والحسن البصري عنعن إن صح السند إليه، وللحديث شواهد ضعيفة منها مرسل الحسن البصري وحديث مجاهد عن ابن عمر سنده ضعيف، ابن أبي نجيح مدلس وعنعن إن صح السند إليه.

#### **Comments:**

Some people try to impress the people of their abstinence and piety by adopting monastic ways and practices and take to doing things that are against human nature: they stop trimming their hair, avoid taking bath, put fetters and chains in their hands and feet, and fast for days on end without letting anything past their throats.

# Chapter 68. 'Help Your Brother Whether He Is An Oppressor Or Oppressed'

**2255.** It was narrated from Anas bin Mālik, that the Prophet **s**aid: "Help your brother whether

(المعجم ٦٨) **بَابٌ: [انْصُرْ أَخَاكَ ظَالِمًا أَوْ مَظْلُومًا]** (التحفة ٦٨) ٢٢٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ حَاتِمٍ المُؤَدِّبُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[11]</sup> There are numerous chains of narration for it, one of which Al-'Irāqī called: "Jayyid," (see Musnad Aḥmad 5:405; Ar-Risālah) and Aṣ-Ṣaḥīḥah no. 613 where Shaikh Al-Albānī graded it Hasan. The meaning of this Hadīth, is that it is part of faith to recognize one's worth and abilities and lack there of, and that taking a burden one can not bear is a form of injustice and oppression, and Allāh does not oppress His creatures, but they oppress themselves, with the exception of the believer. And it is a fitting prelude and comment on the following Hadīth.

ح: ٢٥٣].

he is an oppressor or oppressed." It was said: "O Messenger of Allah! I help him when he is oppressed. But how can I help him when he oppresses?" He said: "Prevent him from oppression, that is your help for him." (Sahih)

[He said:] There is something on this topic from 'Aishah.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا حُمَيْدٌ الطَّوِيلُ عَنْ أَنَسٍ بْن مَالِكِ عَنِ النَّبِي عَظْمَ قَالَ: «انْصُرْ أَخَاكَ ظَالِمًا أَوْ مَظْلُومًا». قِيلَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ! نَصَرْتُهُ مَظْلُومًا فَكَنْفَ أَنْصُرُهُ ظَالِمًا؟ قَالَ: «تَكُفُّهُ عَنِ الظُّلْم فَذَاكَ نَصْرُكَ إِيَّاهُ». [قَالَ: ] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ عائِشَةَ. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ . تَحريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه البخاري، المظالم، باب: أعن أخاك ظالمًا أو مظلومًا، ح: ٢٤٤٤ من حديث حميد الطويل به \* وفي الباب عن عائشة [الطبراني في الأوسط:١/٣٧٧،

#### **Comments:**

It was part of the pre-Islamic tradition to help and support one's brother even when he was plainly wrong, but Islam rejects the idea of helping a wrongdoer. The Companions were understandably surprised to hear the Prophet's advice. As such they asked the real meaning of the admonition but were satisfied when the Prophet # explained its real purport.

## Chapter 69. Whoever Comes To The Door Of The Sultan He Will Suffer A Fitnah'

**2256.** It was narrated from Ibn 'Abbās, that the Prophet 💥 said: "Whoever resides in the deserts, he becomes ignorant, whoever follows game, he becomes heedless, and whoever comes to the door of the Sultān, he will suffer a Fitnah." (Hasan)

[He said:] There is a narration on this topic from Abū Hurairah.

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan [Sahīh] Gharīb as a narration of Ibn 'Abbās, we do not know of it except from the narration of Ath-Thawrī.

٢٢٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّار: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنُ مَهْدِيٍّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى، عَنْ وَهْبِ بْنِ مُنَبِّهٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاس عَن النَّبِيِّ عَظَّة قَالَ: «مَنْ سَكَنَ الْبَادِيَةَ جَفَا، وَمَنِ اتَّبَعَ الصَّيْدَ غَفَلَ، وَمَنْ أَتَى أَبْوَابَ الشُّلْطَانِ ٱفْتُتِنَ». [قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَاب عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ [صَحِيحٌ] غَرِيبٌ مِنْ حَدِيثِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ التَّوْرِيِّ.

صَحِيحٌ .

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه النسائي:٧/ ١٩٥، ١٩٦، ح: ٢٤١٤ (الصيد، باب اتباع الصيد) من حديث ابن مهدى وأبو داود، ح: ٢٨٥٩ من حديث سفيان الثوري به وصرح بالسماع عنده \* وفي الباب عن أبي هريرة [أبو داود، ح: ٢٨٦٠].

#### **Comments:**

Anyone who takes to residing in a desert remains cut off from a great deal of information and knowledge. Moreover, his lack of interaction with people has the effect of hardening the heart and robbing it of the feeling of tenderness. Such a person will also be devoid of kindness towards his kinsmen.

# **Chapter 70. Regarding** Adhering To Taqwä Of Allāh **During Victory And Aid**

2257. 'Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud narrated from his father, that he heard the Messenger of Allah alle said: "Indeed you shall be aided, capturing, and victorious;<sup>[1]</sup> so whoever among you sees that, then let him have Taqwā of Allāh, and let him command the good and forbid the evil. and whoever lies about me on purpose, then let him take his seat in the Fire." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Sahīh.

(المعجم ٧٠) بَ**ابٌ: [فِي لُزُوم تَقْوَى اللهِ** عِنْدَ الْفَتْح وَالنَّصْرِ ] (التحفُّة ٧٠)

۲۲٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ: أَنْبَأْنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنْ سِمَاكِ بْن حَرْب، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمٰنِ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْن مَسْعُودٍ يُحدِّثُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ عَظْرَ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّكُمْ مَنْصُورُونَ وَمُصِيبُونَ وَمَفْتُوحٌ لَكُمْ، فَمَنْ أَدَرَكَ ذَاكَ مِنْكُمْ فَلْيَتَّقِ اللهَ وَلْيَأْمُرْ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَلْيَنْهَ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ وَمَن يَكْذِبْ عَلَى مُتَعَمِّدًا فَلْيَتَبَوَّأُ مَقْعَدَهُ مِنَ النَّارِ». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثُ حَسَنٌ

تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد: ١/ ٤٣٦ من حديث شعبة، والنسائي في الكبرى، ح:٩٨٢٨ من حديث سماك بن حرب به وصححه ابن حبان، ح:١٨٤٤ وهو في مسند أبي داود الطيالسي، ح: ٣٣٧ وللحديث شواهد.

## **Comments:**

It is a common sight that people, when they get ascendance or victory over the enemy and capture his land or property, they lose their poise and magnanimity and exult beyond measure. Intoxicated with their triumph, they arrange drink and dance parties and abuse the conquered nations and people. Islam strictly prohibits all such things.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>[1]</sup> Aided against the enemies, capturing spoils of war, and victorious over many lands. See Tuhfat Al-Ahwadhī.

## Chapter 71. The *Fitnah* That Spreads Like The Waves Of The Sea

2258. Abū Wā'il narrated from Hudhaifah that 'Umar said: "Which of you remembers what the Messenger of Allah 💥 said about the Fitnah?" So Hudhaifah said: "I do." Hudhaifah said: "A man's Fitnah is in his family, his wealth, his children, and his neighbors. It is atoned for by the Salāt, fasting, charity, and by commanding good and forbidding evil." 'Umar said: "I am not asking you about this. Rather, about the Fitnah that spreads like the waves of the sea." He said: "O Commander of the Believers! Between you and it is a closed door." 'Umar said: "Will it be opened or broken?" He said: "It will be broken." He said: "Then it will never be closed until the Day of Judgement." (Sahīh)

In the narration of Hammād, Abū Wā'il said: "I said to Masrūq: 'Ask Hudhaifah about the door.' So he asked him, and he said: "(That door is) 'Umar (himself).""

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is *Sahīh*.

٢٢٥٨ - حَدَّنَنَا مَحْمُودُ بْنُ غَيْلَانَ: حَدَّنَنَا أَبُو دَاوُدَ: أَنْبَأَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ وَ عَاصِمِ أَبُو دَاوُدَ: أَنْبَأَنَا شُعْبَةُ عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ وَ عَاصِمِ ابْنِ بَهْدَلَةَ وَ حَمَّادٍ سَمِعُوا أَبَا وَائِلٍ، عَنْ حُدَيْفَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ عُمَرُ: أَيُّكُمْ يَحْفَظُ مَا قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ يَنْةً فِي الْفِنْنَةِ، فَقَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ: أَنَا. قَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ: أَنَا. قَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ فَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ أَنَا قَالَ مُعَرَفُ مَا قَالَ وَلَيْلَانَ وَعَالَ حُدَيْفَةً فَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ مَا قَالَ وَلَيْنَةٍ، فَقَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ أَنَا. وَقَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ: أَنَا. وَقَالَ حُدَيْفَةُ وَمَالِهِ وَمَالِهِ وَوَلَدِهِ وَجَارِهِ تَكَفَّرُهَا الصَّلَاةُ وَالصَّوْمُ وَالصَّوْمُ وَوَلَدِهِ وَجَارِهِ تَكَفَرُهَا المُعْرَوفِ وَالنَّهُ عَنِ وَالصَوْمُ اللهِ عَنْهُ أَمْ مَا مَا قَالَ مُعَمَنُهُ وَمَالِهِ وَمَالِهِ وَوَلَدِهِ وَجَارِهِ تَكَفَّرُهُا اللهُ عَنْهُ وَالصَّوْمُ وَالصَعْمَ وَالَهُ وَمَالِهِ وَمَالِهِ وَوَلَكَهُ وَالصَعْرُهُ وَالصَعْرُهُ وَالصَعْدَةَةُ وَالصَعْرُهُ وَالصَعْرَهُ وَالمَا مُولُ اللهُ عَالَهُ وَالْعَنْ مَا اللهُ وَعَالَهُ وَمَالِهِ وَمَالِهُ وَوَالصَعْمُ مَا عَالَ مُعَالَ مُنْعَالَ حُدَيْنَةُ وَالَنَهُ أَنَا.

قَالَ عُمَرُ: لَسْتُ عَنْ هٰذَا أَسْأَلُكَ وَلَكِنْ عَنِ الْفِنْنَةِ الَّتِي تَمُوجُ كَمَوْجِ البَحْرِ. قَالَ يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ! إِنَّ بَيْنَكَ وَبَيْنَهَا بَابًا مُغْلَقًا. قَالَ عُمَرُ: أَيُفْتَحُ أَمْ يُكْسَرُ؟ قَالَ: بَلْ يُكْسَرُ، قَالَ عُمَرُ: أَيْفْتَحُ أَمْ يُكْسَرُ؟ قَالَ: بَلْ يُكْسَرُ، وَائِلٍ فِي حَدِيثِ حَمَّادِ: فَقُلْتُ لِمَسْرُوقٍ: سَلْ حُذَيْفَةَ عَنِ الْبَابِ، فَسَأَلَهُ فَقَالَ: عُمَرُ. [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ صَحِيحٌ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه البخاري، مواقيت الصلاة، باب الصلاة كفارة، ح:٥٢٥ ومسلم، الفتن: ٢٦/١٤٤ بعد، ح:٢٨٩٢ من حديث الأعمش عن شقيق أبي وائل به وهو في مسند أبي داود الطيالسي، ح:٤٠٨ بالاختصار.

#### **Comments:**

Man's failure to remedy the situation in the face of afflictions caused by personal shortcomings can be explated through performing virtuous deeds. Not so the afflictions plaguing a whole nation and community. In that case the entire nation or community has to face the consequences of it. Every student of Islamic history knows it too well that no major affliction for the Muslims had raised its head until the assassination of 'Umar . His martyrdom, however, opened the floodgate of all sorts of trials and afflictions for the community.

# Chapter 72. Regarding The Danger Of Agreeing With Evil Leaders

2259. It was narrated from Ka'b bin 'Ujrah who said: "The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ came out to us, we were made up of nine; five and four. The first of the numbers for the Arabs, and the latter for the non-Arabs. He said: 'Listen, have you heard that after me there will be leaders, whoever enters upon them and condones to their lies, and supports them in their oppression, then he is not from me and I am not from him, and he shall not drink with me from the Hawd. And whoever does not enter upon them, nor help them in their oppression, nor condones to their lies, then he is from me, and I am from him, and he shall drink with me at the Hawd." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This  $\underline{Had\bar{\iota}h}$  is  $\underline{Sah\bar{\iota}h}$  Gharīb, we do not know of it as a narration of Mis'ar except from this route.

(Another chain) with similar narration.

(Another chain) with similar narration.

[He said:] There are narrations on this topic from Hudhaifah and Ibn 'Umar.

(المعجم ٧٢) بَابٌ: [فِي التَّحْذِيرِ عَنْ مُوَافَقَةِ أُمَرَاءِ السُّوءِ] (التحفة ٧٢)

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ صَحِيحٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ مِنْ حَدِيثِ مِسْعَرٍ إِلَّا مِنْ هٰذَا الْوَجْهِ. قَالَ هَارُونُ: فَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَهَّابِ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَصِينٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ عَاصِمِ العَدَوِيِّ، عَنْ كَعْبِ بْنِ عُجْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ تَعْلَمُ نَحْوَهُ.

قَالَ هَارُونُ: وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدٌ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ زُبَيْدٍ، عَنْ إِبرَاهِيمَ وَلَيْسَ بِالنَّخَعِيِّ، عَنْ كَعْبِ بْنِ عُجْرةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ نَحْوَ حَدِيثِ مِسْعَرٍ [قَالَ:] وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ وابْنِ عُمَرَ. ت**خريج: [إسناده صحيح]** وأخرجه النسائي:٧/ ١٦١، ح:٤٢١٣ (البيعة، باب من لم يعن أميرًا على الظلم) عن هارون بن إسحاق به وصححه ابن حبان، ح:١٥٧١ ورواه جماعة عن مسعر به وللحديث طرق كثيرة جدًّا، انظر، ح:٦١٤ \* وفي الباب عن حذيفة [مسلم، ح:١٨٤٧ وأحمد:٥/ ٣٨٤] وابن عمر [أحمد:٢/ ٩٥].

# Chapter 73. The One Who Is Patient Upon His Religion During *Fitan* Is Like One Holding An Ember

2260. Anas bin Mālik narrated that the Messenger of Allāh sessaid: "There shall come upon the people a time in which the one who is patient upon his religion will be like the one holding onto a burning ember." (*Hasan*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Gharīb from this route. 'Umar bin Shākir is a Shaikh from Al-Baṣrah, and more than one of the people of knowledge reported from him. (المعجم ٧٣) - بَابُ [الصَّابِرِ عَلَى دِينِهِ فِي الْفِتَنِ كَالْقَابِضِ عَلَى الْجَمْرِ] (النحفة ٧٣)

٢٢٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ مُوسَى الفَزَارِيُّ ابْنُ ابْنَهِ السُّدِّيِّ الكُوفِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ ابْنُ شَاكِرٍ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «يَأْتِي عَلَى النَّاسِ زَمَانٌ الصَّابِرُ فِيهِمْ عَلَى دِينِهِ كَالقَابِضِ عَلَى الْجَمْرِ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ مِنْ هٰذَا الْوَجْهِ. وَعُمَرُ بْنُ شَاكِرٍ قَدْ رَوَى عَنْهُ غَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ وهُوَ شَيْخٌ بَصْرِيٌّ.

**تخريج**: [حسن] وأخرجه ابن عدي:٥/ ١٧١١ من حديث إسماعيل بن موسى به \* عمر بن شاكر ضعيف (تقريب) وللحديث شواهد عند أحمد:٥/ ٣٩٠، ٣٩١ وغيره وانظر الحديث الآتى:٣٠٥٨.

## **Comments:**

The <u>Hadīth</u> informs us that the Muslim Ummah shall pass through periods of time when wickedness, lewdness and sinfulness will hold sway in the society, and the believers shall find it extremely difficult to preserve their faith, and swim against the surging tide of worldly benefits and gains. Holding on to one's faith under those conditions would in fact be like holding a live coal in the palms of one's hands, which will be a highly challenging and trying task.

# Chapter 74. When The Evil Among My *Ummah* Will Be Set Over The Best Of Them

2261. It was narrated from 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār, that Ibn 'Umar said: "The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: 'When my Ummah walks in a proud march, and its servants are the children of kings, children of Persians and Romans, the evilest of them will be set over the best of them" (Saḥīḥ)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is *Gharīb*, Abū Mu'āwiyah reported it from Yaḥya bin Sa'eed Al-Anṣārī.

(Another chain) from Abū Mu'āwiyah, from Yahya bin Sa'eed Al-Ansārī, from 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār, from Ibn 'Umar from the Prophet **#** with similar meaning. And there is no basis known for the narration of Abū Mu'āwiyah from Yahya bin Sa'eed, from 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār, from Ibn 'Umar; what is known is only the narration of Mūsā bin 'Ubaidah (the chain and narration of no. 2261). And Mālik bin Anas has reported this Hadith from Yahya bin Sa'eed, in Mursal form, and he did not mention in it: "Abdullāh bin Dīnār, from Ibn 'Umar."

(المعجم ٧٤) بَابٌ: [مَتَى يُسَلَّطُ شِرَارُ أُمَّتِي عَلَى خِيَارِهَا] (النحفة ٧٤)

٢٢٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الكَدِيُّ [الْكُوفِيُ]: حَدَّثَنَا زَيْدُ بْنُ حُبَابِ: الكِنْدِيُّ [الْكُوفِيُ]: حَدَّثَنَا زَيْدُ بْنُ حُبَابِ: أَخْبَرَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ عُبَيْدَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللهِ بَنْ دِينَارٍ عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ تَخْتَنَا «إِذَا مَشَتْ أُمَّتِي المُطْطِياءَ وَخَدَمَهَا أَبْنَاءُ المُلُوكِ أَبْنَاءُ فَارِسَ وَالرُّومِ سُلُطَ شِرَارُهَا عَلَى خِيَارِهَا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لْمَذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ، وَقَدْ رَوَاهُ أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ.

حَدَّثَنَا بِذَلِكَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ الْوَاسِطِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدِ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ يَعْيَدُ نَحْوَهُ وَلَا يُعْرَفُ لِجَدِيثِ أَبِي مُعَاوِيَةَ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ أَصْلُ إِنَّمَا الْمَعْرُوفُ حَدِيثُ مُوسَى بْنِ عُبَيْدَةَ، وَقَدْ رَوَى مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنَسٍ هٰذَا الْحَدِيثَ عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ مُرْسَلًا وَلَمْ يَذْكُرْ فِيهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ

تُخريجِّ: [صحيح] وأخرجه ابن المبارك في الزهد (زوائد نعيم بن حماد الصدوق:١٧٨) عن موسى بن عبيدة به وهو ضعيف، وحديث محمد بن إسماعيل الواسطي: أخرجه أبو نعيم في دلائل النبوة:٢/ ١٩٦، ح: ٤٦٦ وأبو معاوية الضرير صرح بالسماع عنده وسنده صحيح وللحديث شواهد كثيرة عند ابن حبان، ح: ١٨٦٤ وغيره.

#### **Comments:**

When the Persian and Roman empires fell to the Islamic forces during the

caliphate of 'Uthmān  $\clubsuit$ , and their treasures fell into the hands of Muslims, and the princes of yesterday became the pages of today, the lifestyle of the new entrants to the Islamic faith also started undergoing unwelcome changes. A campaign of unrest was then started by these new converts against the caliphate, which culminated in the assassination of the Caliph himself. This heralded the weakening of the Ummah (Tuhfatul-Aḥwadhī), v.3, p.245).

# Chapter 75. What Has Been Related About "A People Will Never Succeed Who Give Their Leadership To A Woman"

2262. Abū Bakrah said: "Allāh restrained me with something that I heard from the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ. When Kisra was destroyed, he said: 'Who did they have to succeed him?' They said: 'His daughter.' So the Prophet ﷺ said: 'A people will never succeed who give their leadership to a woman.'' He said: "So when 'Āishah arrived – meaning in Al-Başrah – I remembered the saying of the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ, so Allāh restrained me by it.'' (Ṣahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is [Hasan] Sahīh. (المعجم ٧٥) - [بَابُ مَا جَاءَ «لَنْ يُفْلِحَ قَوْمٌ وَلَّوْا أَمْرَهُمُ امْرَأَةً»] (التحفة ٧٥)

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ]

صَحِيحٌ. تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه النسائي: ٨/ ٢٢٧، ح: ٥٣٩٠ (آداب القضاة، باب النهي عن استعمال النساء في الحكم) عن محمد بن المثنى والبخاري، ح: ٤٤٢٥ من حديث الحسن البصري يه.

#### **Comments:**

What we learn from the <u>Hadīth</u> is that it is not permissible in Islam to choose a woman as ruler. To do so would be a wasteful bargain leading only to loss. It was for this reason that Abū Bakrah  $\neq$  did not take sides in the conflict known as the Battle of the Camel. He not only kept himself aloof of the civil war, but also did whatever he could to restrain others from taking part in it.

# Chapter 76. The <u>Hadīth</u> "The Best Of You Is The One Whose Goodness Is Hoped For And Whose Evil People Are Safe From"

2263. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allah 💥 came across some people who were sitting, so he said: 'Shall I not inform you of the best of you from your worst?"" He said: "They became silent, so he said that three times, then a man said: 'Of course, O Messenger of Allah! Inform us of the best among us from our worst.' He said: 'The best of you is the one whose goodness is hoped for, and people are safe from his evil. And the worst of you is he whose goodness is not hoped for, and people are not safe from his evil." (Sahīh)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is [Hasan] Ṣahīh.

٢٢٦٣ - حَدَّنَنَا قُتَبْبَهُ: حَدَّنَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ ابْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنِ العَلَاءِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمْنِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ وَقَفَ عَلَى أُنَاسِ جُلُوسٍ فَقَالَ: «أَلَا أُخْبِرُكُمْ يَخَيْرِكُمْ مِنْ شَرِّكُمْ؟» قَالَ: فَسَكَتُوا، فَقَالَ نَظِكَ ثَلَاتَ مَرَّاتٍ، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: بَلَى يَا رَسُولَ الله! أَخْبِرْنَا بِخَيْرِنَا مِنْ شَرِّنَا، قَالَ: «خَيْرُكُمْ مَنْ لَا يُرْجَى خَيْرُهُ وَلَا يُؤْمَنُ شَرُّهُ». وَشَرْكُمْ مَنْ لَا يُرْجَى خَيْرُهُ وَلَا يُؤْمَنُ شَرُّهُ».

تخريج: [إسناده صحيح] وأخرجه أحمد:٢٢/٣٧ عن قتيبه به وصححه ابن حبان، ح: ۲۰۶۸ .

#### Comments:

The Companions feared lest any of their characteristics should be named as that of the worst people, and as a result of which the person concerned should appear a sorry figure in the midst of the people. That is why they refrained from speaking initially, and thought it fit to let the Prophet speak whatever he thought best. But when the Messenger of Allāh spersisted with the question, one of them spoke out and requested the Messenger of Allāh to tell them about the best and the worst among the people. The Messenger of Allāh specifies thereupon only mentioned the golden principle with which to tell the best from the worst.

# Chapter 77. Regarding The Best Of Leaders And Their Worst

**2264.** 'Umar bin Al-<u>Khattāb</u> narrated that the Prophet  $\frac{1}{88}$  said: "Shall I not inform you of the best of your leaders and the worst of them: The best of them are those whom you love and they love you, you supplicate for them, and they supplicate for you. And the evilest of your leaders are those who hate you, and you hate them, and they curse you and you curse them." (*Sahīh*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This *Hadīth* is [*Hasan*] *Gharīb*, we do not know of it except as a narration of Muḥammad bin Abī Ḥumaid, and Muḥammad was graded weak due to his memory. (المعجم ٧٧) بَابٌ: [فِي خِيَارِ الْأُمَرَاءِ وَشِرَارِهِمْ] (التحفة ٧٧)

٢٢٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَامِرِ[العَقَدِيُ]: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ تَعْيَدُ قَالَ: «أَلَا أُخْبِرُكُمْ بِخِيَارِ أُمَرَائِكُمْ وَتَدْعُونَ لَهُمْ وَيَدْعُونَ تُحِبُّونَهُمْ وَيَوْنَكُمْ وَتَدْعُونَ لَهُمْ وَيَدْعُونَ لَكُمْ، وَشِرَارُ أُمَرَائِكُمُ وَيَلْعَنُونَكُمْ».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] لَاذَا حَدِيثٌ [حَسَنٌ] غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ وَمُحَمَّدٌ يُضَعَّفُ مِنْ قِبَل حِفْظِهِ.

تخريج: [صحيح] وأخرجه البزار(البحر الزخار)ً:١/١٤، ح: ٢٩٠ من حديث أبي عامر العقدي به وسنده ضعيف وللحديث شواهد عند مسلم، ح: ١٨٥٥/ ٢٥، ٦٦ وغيره.

## Comments:

If the ruler is kind to his subjects, delivers their rights and wins the goodwill of the people by administering justice among them, then naturally both the ruler and the ruled will supplicate for each other.

# Chapter 78. When The Surface Of The Earth Is Better Than Its Belly, And When It Is Worse

**2265.** Umm Salamah narrated that the Prophet said: "Indeed there shall come upon you *A'immah* whom you like (what they do) and some (of what they do) you dislike. So whoever rejects, then he is innocent, and whoever loathes, then he is safe. But whoever is pleased and follows." It was said: (المعجم ٨٨) - [بَابٌ: مَتَى يَكُونُ ظَهْرُ الْأَرْضِ خَيْرًا مِنْ بَطْنِهَا، وَمَتَى يَكُونُ شَرَّا] (التحفة ٨٨) مَتَرَّنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ حَمَّنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ حَمَّانَ عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنْ ضَبَّةً بْنِ مِحْصَنِ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ عَلَى قَالَ: «إِنَّهُ سَيَكُونُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَئِمَةٌ تَعْرِفُونَ وتُنْكِرُونَ، فَمَنْ أَنْكَرَ فَقَدْ بَرِىءَ، وَمَنْ كَرِهَ فَقَدْ سَلِمَ، وَلَكِنْ مَنْ رَضِيَ

أبواب الفِتَن

"O Messenger of Allāh! Shall we fight them?" He said: "No, as long as they offer *Ṣalāt*." (*Ṣaḥīḥ*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This Hadīth is Hasan Ṣahīh.

**تخريج**: وأخرجه مسلم، الإمارة، باب وجوب الإنكار على الأمراء فيما يخالف الشرع وترك قتالهم ما صلوا، ونحو ذلك، ح: ١٨٥٤ من حديث هشام بن حسان به.

**2266.** Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh  $\underset{}{\cong}$  said: "When your leaders are the best of you, the richest are the most generous among you, and your affairs are consulted among you, then the surface of the earth is better for you than its belly. And when your leaders are the worst of you, the richest are the stingiest among you, and your affairs are referred to your women, then the belly of the earth is better for you than its surface." (*Da*'ff)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This <u>Hadīth</u> is Gharīb, we do not know of it except as a narration of Ṣāliḥ Al-Murrī, and Ṣāliḥ Al-Murrī has some Gharā'ib (oddities) in his narrations [which he is alone with], not being followed up in them (by anyone else) and he is a righteous man.

Chapter 79. Doing Deeds During *Fitan*, The Land Of *Fitan*, And The Signs Of *Fitan* 

2267. Abū Hurairah narrated that the Prophet **#** said: "You are in a

وَتَابَعَ». فَقِيلَ: يَا رَسُولَ الله! أَفَلَا نُقَاتِلُهُم؟ قَالَ: «لَا، مَا صَلَّوا». [قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

٢٢٦٦ - حَدَّتُنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ الأَشْفَرُ: حَدَّنَنَا يُونُسُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ وَهَاشِمُ بْنُ الْقَاسِمِ قَالاً: حَدَّنَنَا صَالِحٌ المُرَّيُّ عَنْ سَعِيدٍ الْجُرَيرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ النَّهْدِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ يَشْجَد: «إِذَا كانَتْ أُمَرَاؤُكمْ خِيَارَكُمْ وَأَغْنِيَاؤُكُمْ سُمَحَاءَكُمْ وَأُمُورُكُمْ شُورَى بَيْنَكُمْ فَظَهْرُ الْأَرْضِ خَيْر وَأَعْنِيَاؤُكُمْ بُخَلَاءَكُمْ وَأَغْنِيَاؤُكُمْ يَسَانِكُمْ وَأَعْنِيَاؤُكُمْ بُخَلَاءَكُمْ وَأَعْنِيَاؤُكُمْ يَسَانِكُمْ وَأَعْنِيَاؤُكُمْ بُخَلَاءَكُمْ وَأَعْنِيَاؤُكُمْ عَنْ عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ يَعْدَى الْأَرْضِ عَيْر وَاعْنِيَاؤُكُمْ بُخَلَاءَكُمْ وَالْمُورُكُمْ إِلَى نِسَانِكُمْ

[قَالَ أَبُو َعِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ صَالِحِ المُرِّيِّ. وَصَالِحٌ المُرِّيُّ فِي حَدِيثِهِ غَرَائِبُ [يَنفَرِدُ بِهَا] لَا يُتَابَعُ عَلَيْهَا وَهُوَ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ.

**تخريج**: [**إسناده ضعيف**] وأخرجه أبو نعيم في حلية الأولياء:١٧٦/٦ من حديث صالح المري به وهو ضعيف وفيه علة أخرى.

> (المعجم ٧٩) بَابٌ : [فِي الْعَمَلِ فِي الْفِتَنِ وَأَرْضِ الْفِتَنِ، وَعَلَامَةِ الْفِتَنِ] (التحفة ٧٩)

> ٢٢٦٧ - حَدَّنَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ يَعْقُوبَ الْجُوزَجَانِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا نُعَيْمُ بْنُ حَمَّادٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا

#### Chapters On Al-Fitan

314

time when whoever abandons a tenth of what he has been ordered, then he is ruined. Then, there will come a time in which whoever does a tenth of what he has been ordered shall be saved." (*Hasan*)

[Abū 'Eīsā said:] This  $\underline{Had\bar{\iota}h}$  is  $\underline{Ghar\bar{\iota}b}$ , we do not know of it except as a narration of Nu'aim bin Hammād from Sufyān bin 'Uyainah. He said: There are narrations on this topic from Abū Dharr, and Abū Sa'eed.

سُفْيَانُ بْنُ عُيَنْنَةَ عَنْ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ الأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّكُمْ فِي زَمَانٍ مَنْ تَرَكَ مِنْكُمْ عُشْرَ مَا أُمِرَ بِه هَلَكَ ثُمَّ يَأْتِي زَمَانٌ مَنْ عَمِلَ مِنْهُمْ بِعُشْرِ مَا أُمِرَ بِهِ نَجَا».

[قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى:] هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ إِلَّا مِنْ حَدِيثِ نُعَيْمٍ بْنِ حَمَّادٍ عَنْ سُفْيَانَ بْنِ عُيَيْنَةَ قَالَ: وفِي الْبَابِ عَنْ أَبِي ذَرً وَأَبِي سَعِيدٍ.

تخريج: [حسن] وأخرجه ابن عدي: ٧/ ٢٤٨٣ من حديث نعيم بن حماد به وهو حسن الحديث كما حققته في "إرشاد العباد إلى ترجمة نعيم بن حماد" وهذا الحديث أنكر عليه وكان يدافع عن نفسه ولحديثه شواهد عند أحمد: ٥/ ١٥٥، والبخاري في التاريخ الكبير: ٢/ ٣٧٤ وغيرهما \* سفيان بن عيينة عنعن وعنعنته مردودة كما حققته في "التأسيس في مسألة التدليس" والحديث حسن بالشواهد \* وفي الباب عن أبي ذر [أحمد: ٥/ ١٥٥ والبخاري في التاريخ الكبير: ٢/ ٣٧٤] وأبي سعيد [لم أجده].

## **Comments:**

The *Hadith* confirms that at a time when faith is strong and powerful and practicing it is easy, it is easier for each member of the community to follow its teachings to the maximum level. But in times when the adherents of faith, being powerless and weak, find it difficult to assert themselves and their religious duties difficult to perform, then a comparatively meager amount of that a man can practise, due to the trials he endures, shall be enough for his salvation.

This Hadīth is Hasan Ṣaḥīh.

٢٢٦٨ - حَدَّنَنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ: حَدَّنَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِم، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: قَامَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ عَلَى المِنْبَرِ فَقَالَ: «هَا هُنَا أَرْضُ الْفِتَنِ» وَأَشَارَ إِلَى المَشْرِقِ يَعْنِي «حَيْثُ يَطْلُعُ قَرْنُ الشَّيْطَانِ» أَوْ قَالَ: «قَرْنُ الشَّمْسِ». هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

**تخريج**: متفق عليه، وأخرجه البخاري، الفتن، باب قول النبي ﷺ: "الفتنة من قبل المشرق"، ح:٧٠٩٢ من حديث معمر ومسلم، ح:٢٩٠٥ من حديث الزهري به.

#### Chapters On Al-Fitan

#### 315

## **Comments:**

As pointed out earlier, the lands east of Al-Madīnah are the lands of Iraq and Iran. These lands have been the breeding grounds of all political and religious trials and afflictions that have befallen Islam.

**2269.** Abū Hurairah narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said: "Black standards will come from Khurāsān, nothing shall turn them back until they are planted in Jerusalem." (*Daīf*)

This Hadīth is Gharīb Hasan.

٢٢٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَنَبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا رِشْدِينُ بْنُ سَعْدِ عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابِ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ قَبِيصَةَ بْنِ ذُوَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ تَثَلَّ: «يَخْرُجُ مِنْ خُرَاسَانَ رَايَاتٌ سُودٌ لَا يَرُدُها شَيْءٌ حَتَّى تُنْصَبَ بِإِيلِيَاءَ». هٰذَا حَدِيثٌ غَرِيبٌ حَسَنٌ.

تخريج: [إسناده ضعيف] وأخرجه أحمد:٢/ ٣٦٥ عن قتيبة به \* رشدين بن سعد ضعيف وفيه علة أخرى.